This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

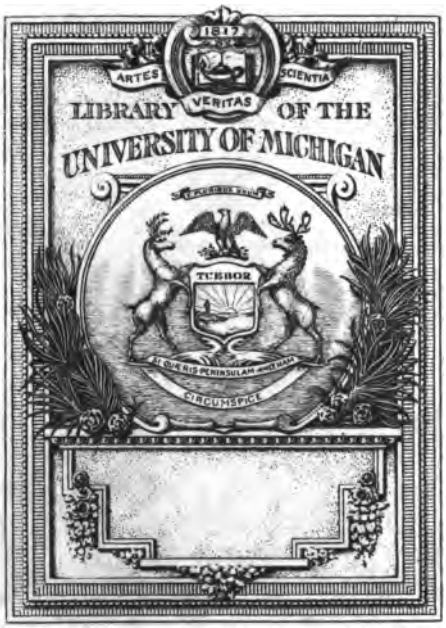
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`



Digitized by Google

828
F45
174

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Tobias Smollett

MISCELLANIES.

THE

LIFE

OF

Mr. JONATHAN WILD

THE GREAT.

VOL. III.

By HENRY FIELDING, Esq;

The SECOND EDITION.

LONDON,

Printed for A. MILLAR, opposite to *Catharine-Street* in the *Strand*. MDCCXLIII.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

English
Newb
11.26.26
13908

CONTENTS.

BOOK I.

Chap. I. *SHEWING the wholesome Uses drawn from recording the Atchievements of those wonderful Productions of Nature called* GREAT MEN. Page 1

Chap. II. *Giving an Account of as many of our Hero's Ancestors as can be gathered out of the Rubbish of Antiquity, which hath been carefully sifted for that purpose.* p. 7.

Chap. III. *The Birth, Parentage, and Education of Mr.* Jonathan Wild *the Great.* p. 12

Chap. IV. *Mr.* Wild's *first Entrance into the World. His Acquaintance with Count* La Ruse. p. 20

Chap. V. *A Dialogue between young Master* Wild *and Count* La Ruse, *which, having extended to the Rejoinder, had a very quiet, easy, and natural Conclusion.* p. 26

Chap. VI. *Farther Conferences between the Count and Master* Wild, *with other Matters of the* GREAT *Kind.* p. 37

Digitized by Google

Chap. VII. *Master* Wild *sets out on his Travels, and returns home again. A very short Chapter, containing infinitely more Time and less Matter than any other in the whole Story.* p. 42

Chap. VIII. *An Adventure, where* Wild, *in the Division of the Booty, exhibits an astonishing Instance of* GREATNESS. p. 45

Chap. IX. Wild *pays a Visit to Miss* Lætitia Snap. *A Description of that lovely young Creature, and the successless Issue of Mr.* Wild's *Addresses.* p. 54

Chap. X. *A Discovery of some Matters concerning the chaste* Lætitia, *which must wonderfully surprize, and perhaps affect our Reader.* p. 58

Chap. XI. *Containing as great and as noble Instances of human* GREATNESS *as are to be met with in ancient or modern History. Concluding with some wholesome Hints to the gay Part of Mankind.* p. 63

Chap. XII. *Further Particulars relating to Miss* Tishy, *which perhaps may not greatly surprize after the former. The Description of a very fine Gentleman. And a Dialogue between* Wild *and the* Count, *in which public Virtue is just hinted at, with, &c.* p. 69

Chap. XIII. *A Chapter, of which we are extremely vain, and which indeed we look on as*

Digitized by Google

as our Chef d'Oeuvre, *containing a wonderful Story concerning the Devil, and as nice a Scene of Honour as ever happened.* p. 76

Chap. XIV. *In which the Hiſtory of* GREATNESS *is continued.* p. 83

BOOK II.

Chap. I. *Characters of ſilly People, with the proper Uſes for which ſuch are deſigned.* p. 95

Chap. II. *Great Examples of* GREATNESS *in* Wild, *ſhewn as well by his Behaviour to* Bagſhot, *as in a Scheme laid firſt to impoſe on* Heartfree *by Means of the Count, and then to cheat the Count of the Booty.* p. 103

Chap. III. *Containing Scenes of Softneſs, Love and Honour, all in the* GREAT *Style.* p. 111

Chap. IV. *In which* Wild, *after many fruitleſs Endeavours to diſcover his Friend, moralizes on his Misfortune in a Speech, which may be of Uſe (if rightly underſtood) to ſome other conſiderable Speech-Makers.* p. 123

Chap. V. *Containing many ſurprizing Adventures, which our Hero, with* GREAT GREATNESS, *atchieved.* p. 129

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

Chap. VI. *Of Hats.* p. 139
Chap. VII. *Shewing the Conſequences, which attended* Heartfree's *Adventures with* Wild; *all natural, and common enough to little Wretches, who deal with* GREAT MEN; *together with ſome Precedents of Letters, being the different Methods of anſwering a Dun.* p. 143
Chap. VIII. *In which our Hero carries* GREATNESS *to an immoderate Height.* p. 150
Chap. IX. *More* GREATNESS *in* Wild. *A low Scene between Mrs.* Heartfree *and her Children, and a Scheme of our Hero, worthy the higheſt Admiration, and even Aſtoniſhment.* p. 157
Chap. X. *Sea-Adventures very new and ſurprizing.* p. 163
Chap. XI *The* GREAT *and wonderful Behaviour of our Hero in the Boat,* p. 168
Chap. XII. *Of* PROVERBS. *A Chapter full of very cunning and curious Learning.* p. 173
Chap. XIII. *The ſtrange, and yet natural Eſcape of our Hero.* p. 179
Chap. XIV. *The Concluſion of the Boat Adventure, and the End of the ſecond Book.* p. 184

BOOK

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

BOOK III.

Chap. I. *The low and pitiful Behaviour of* Heartfree; *and the foolish Conduct of his Apprentice.* p. 190

Chap. II. *A Soliloquy of* Heartfree's, *full of low and base Ideas, without a Syllable of* GREATNESS. p. 196

Chap. III. *Wherein our Hero proceeds in the Road to* GREATNESS. p. 204

Chap. IV. *In which a young Hero, of wonderful good Promise, makes his first Appearance, with many other* GREAT MATTERS. p. 210

Chap. V. *More and more* GREATNESS, *unparallelled in History or Romance.* p. 215

Chap. VI. *The Event of* Fireblood's *Adventure, and a Treaty of Marriage, which might have been concluded either at* Smithfield *or* St. James's. p. 223

Chap. VII. *Matters preliminary to the Marriage between Mr.* Jonathan Wild *and the chaste* Lætitia. p. 229

Chap. VIII. *A Dialogue matrimonial, which passed between* JONATHAN WILD *Esquire, and* LÆTITIA *his Wife, on the Morning of the Day fortnight on which his Nuptials were celebrated; which concluded more amicably than those Debates generally do.* p. 235

Chap.

Digitized by Google

Chap. IX. *Observations on the foregoing Dialogue, together with a base Design on our Hero, which must be detested by every Lover of* GREATNESS. p. 246

Chap. X. *Mr.* Wild, *with unprecedented Generosity, visits his Friend* Heartfree, *and the ungrateful Reception he met with.* p. 253

Chap. XI. *A Scheme so deeply laid, that it shames all the Politics of this our Age; with Digression and Sub-digression.* p. 260

Chap. XII. *Elogiums on Constables, &c. And new Instances of* Friendly's *Folly.* p. 264

Chap. XIII. *Something concerning* Fireblood, *which will surprize; and somewhat touching one of the Miss* Snaps, *which will greatly concern the Reader.* p. 270

Chap. XIV. *In which our Hero makes a Speech well worthy to be celebrated; and the Behaviour of one of the Gang, perhaps more unnatural than any other Part of this History.* p. 275

BOOK IV.

Chap. I. *A Sentiment of the Ordinary's, worthy to to be written in Letters of Gold; a very extraordinary Instance of Folly in* Friendly; *and a dreadful Accident, which befel our Hero.* p. 285

Chap.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

Chap. II. *A short Hint concerning popular Ingratitude. Mr.* Wild's *Arrival in the Castle, with other Occurrences to be found in no other History.* p. 294
Chap. III. *Curious Anecdotes relating to the History of* Newgate. p. 301
Chap. IV. *The Dead-Warrant arrives for* Heartfree; *on which Occasion* Wild *betrays some human Weakness.* p. 311
Chap. V. *The Arrival of a Person little expected; with other Matters.* p. 316
Chap. VI. *In which the foregoing happy Incident is accounted for.* p. 322
Chap. VII. *Mrs.* Heartfree *begins to relate her Adventures.* p. 328
Chap. VIII. *In which Mrs.* Heartfree *continues the Relation of her Adventures.* p. 339
Chap. IX. *A wonderful Chapter indeed; which, to those who have not read many Voyages, may seem incredible; and which the Reader may believe or not, as he pleases.* p. 346
Chap. X. *Containing Incidents very surprizing.* p. 354
Chap. XI. *A horrible Uproar in the Gate.* p. 366
Chap. XII. *The Conclusion of Mrs.* Heartfree's *Adventures.* p. 371

Chap.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

Chap. XIII. *The History returns to the Contemplation of* GREATNESS. p. 381
Chap. XIV. *A Dialogue between the* Ordinary of Newgate *and Mr.* Jonathan Wild the Great: *In which the Subjects of Death, Immortality, and other grave Matters are very learnedly handled by the former.* p. 386
Chap. XV. Wild *proceeds to the highest Consummation of human* GREATNESS. p. 400
Chap. XVI. *The Character of our Hero, and the Conclusion of this History.* p. 408

THE

Digitized by Google

THE

HISTORY

OF THE

LIFE of the late

Mr. JONATHAN WILD the Great.

BOOK I.

CHAP. I.

Shewing the wholeſome Uſes drawn from recording the Atchievements of thoſe wonderful Productions of Nature called GREAT MEN.

AS it is neceſſary that all great and ſurprizing Events, the Deſigns of which are laid, conducted, and brought to Perfection by the utmoſt Force of human Invention and Art, ſhould be

Digitized by Google

managed by great and eminent Men, ſo the Lives of ſuch may be juſtly and properly ſtyled the Quinteſſence of Hiſtory. In theſe, when delivered to us by ſenſible Writers, we are not only moſt agreeably entertained, but uſefully inſtructed; for beſides the attaining hence a conſummate Knowledge of human Nature in general; its ſecret Springs, various Windings, and perplexed Mazes; we have here before our Eyes, lively Examples of whatever is amiable or deteſtable, worthy of Admiration or Abhorrence, and are conſequently taught in a Manner infinitely more effectual than by Precept, what we are eagerly to imitate or carefully to avoid.

But beſides the two obvious Advantages of ſurveying as it were in a Picture, the true Beauty of Virtue, and Deformity of Vice, we may moreover learn from *Plutarch*, *Nepos*, *Suetonius*, and other Biographers this uſeful Leſſon, not too haſtily nor in the Groſs to beſtow either our Praiſe or Cenſure: Since we ſhall often find ſuch a Mixture of Good and Evil in the ſame Character, that it may require a very

Digitized by Google

very accurate Judgment and elaborate Inquiry to determine which Side the Ballance turns: for tho' we ſometimes meet with an *Ariſtides* or a *Brutus*, a *Lyſander* or a *Nero*, yet far the greater Number are of the mixt Kind; neither totally good nor bad; their greateſt Virtues being obſcured and allayed by their Vices, and thoſe again ſoftened and coloured over by their Virtues.

OF this Kind was the illuſtrious Perſon whoſe Hiſtory we here now undertake; who, as he was embelliſhed with many of the greateſt and nobleſt Endowments, ſo theſe could not well be ſaid to be abſolutely pure and without Allay. If we view one Side of his Character only, he muſt be acknowledged equal, if not ſuperior to moſt of the Heroes of Antiquity: But if we turn the Reverſe, it muſt be confeſſed our Admiration will be a little abated, and his Character will ſavour rather of the Weakneſs of modern than the uniform Greatneſs of ancient Heroes.

Digitized by Google

We would not therefore be underſtood to affect giving the Reader a perfect or conſummate Pattern of human Virtue; but rather by faithfully recording the little Imperfections which ſomewhat darkened the Luſtre of his great Qualities, to teach the Leſſon we have above mentioned, and induce our Reader with us to lament the Frailty of human Nature, and to convince him that no Mortal, after a thorough Scrutiny, can be a proper Object of our Adoration.

But before we enter on this great Work, we muſt endeavour to remove ſome Errors of Opinion which Mankind have by the Diſingenuity of Writers contracted: For thoſe from their Fear of attacking or contradicting the obſolete Doctrines of a Set of ſimple Fellows called, in Deriſion, Sages or Philoſophers, have endeavoured as much as poſſible, to confound the Ideas of Greatneſs and Goodneſs, whereas no two Things can poſſibly be more diſtinct from each other. For Greatneſs conſiſts in bringing all Manner of Miſchief on Mankind, and Good-

Digitized by Google

Goodneſs in removing it from them. Now, tho' the Writer, if he will confine himſelf to Truth, is obliged to draw a perfect Picture of the former in all the Actions which he records of his Hero, yet to reconcile his Work with thoſe abſurd Doctrines abovementioned, he is ever guilty of interſperſing Reflections in Reality to the Diſadvantage of that great Perfection, Uniformity of Character; for Inſtance, in the Hiſtories of *Alexander* and *Cæſar*, we are frequently reminded of their Benevolence and Generoſity. When the former had with Fire and Sword overrun a whole Empire, and deſtroyed the Lives of Millions of innocent People, we are told as an Example of his Benevolence, that he did not cut the Throat of an old Woman, and raviſh her Daughters whom he had before undone: And when the mighty *Cæſar* had with wonderful Greatneſs of Mind deſtroyed the Liberties of his Country, and gotten all the Power into his own Hands, we receive, as an Evidence of his Generoſity, his Largeſſes to his Followers and Tools, by whoſe Means he had accom-

Digitized by Google

pliſhed his Purpoſe, and by whoſe Aſſiſtance he was to eſtabliſh it.

Now who doth not ſee that ſuch ſneaking Qualities as theſe are rather to be bewailed as Imperfections than admired as Ornaments in thoſe Great Men, rather obſcuring their Glory and holding them back in their Race to Greatneſs, and unworthy the End for which they ſeem to have come into the World, *viz.* of perpetrating vaſt and mighty Miſchief?

We hope our Reader will have Reaſon juſtly to acquit us of any ſuch confounding Ideas in the following Pages, in which, as we are to record the Actions of a Great Man, ſo we have no where mentioned any ſpark of Goodneſs which hath diſcovered itſelf either faintly in him, or more glaringly in any other Perſon, but as a Meanneſs and Imperfection, diſqualifying them for Undertakings which lead to Honour and Eſteem among Men.

As our Hero had as little as perhaps is to be found of that Meanneſs, indeed only enough

Digitized by Google

enough to make him Partaker of the Imperfection of Humanity, and not the Perfection of *Dæmoniſm*, we have ventured to call him THE GREAT; nor do we doubt but our Reader will, when he hath peruſed his Story, concur with us in allowing him that Title.

CHAP. II.

Giving an Account of as many of our Hero's Anceſtors as can be gathered out of the Rubbiſh of Antiquity, which hath been carefully ſifted for that Purpoſe.

MR. *Jonathan Wild*, or *Wyld* (for he himſelf did not always agree in one Method of ſpelling his Name) was deſcended from the Great *Wolfſtan Wild*, who came over with *Hengiſt*, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf very eminently at that famous Feſtival where the *Britons* were ſo treacherouſly murdered by the *Saxons*; for when the Word was given, *i. e. Nemet eour*

Digitized by Google

Saxes, Take out your Swords, this Gentleman being a little hard of hearing, miſtook the Sound for *Nemet her Sacs, Take out their Purſes*; inſtead therefore of applying to the Throat, he immediately applied to the Pocket of his Gueſt, and contented himſelf with taking all that he had, without attempting his Life.

THE next Anceſtor of our Hero, who was remarkably eminent, was *Wild*, ſurnamed *Langfanger* or *Longfinger*. He flouriſhed in the Reign of *Henry* III. and was ſtrictly attached to *Hubert de Burgh*, whoſe Friendſhip he was recommended to by his great Excellence in an Art, of which *Hubert* was himſelf the Inventor: He could, without the Knowledge of the Proprietor, with great Eaſe and Dexterity draw forth a Man's Purſe from any Part of his Garment where it was depoſited, and hence he derived his Surname. This Gentleman was the firſt of his Family who had the Honour to ſuffer for the Good of his Country: On whom a Wit of that Time made the following Epitaph.

O

Digitized by Google

O Shame o' Juſtice, Wild *is hang'd,*
For that'n hath a Pocket fang'd,
While ſafe old Hubert, *and his Gang,*
Doth the Pocket of the Nation fang.

LANGFENGER left a Son named *Edward*, whom he had carefully inſtructed in the Art for which he himſelf was ſo famous. This *Edward* ſerved as a Voluntier under the famous Sir *John Falſtaffe*, and by his gallant Demeanor ſo recommended himſef to his Captain, that he would have certainly been promoted by him, had *Harry* the Fifth kept his Word with his old Companion.

AFTER the Death of *Edward*, the Family remained in ſome Obſcurity down to the Reign of *Charles* the Firſt, when *James Wild* diſtinguiſhed himſelf on both Sides the Queſtion in the Civil Wars, paſſing from one to t'other, as Heaven ſeemed to declare itſelf in Favour of either Party. At the End of the Wars, *James*, not being rewarded according to his Merits, as is uſually the Caſe of ſuch impartial Perſons,

Digitized by Google

Perſons, he aſſociated himſelf with a brave Man of thoſe Times, whoſe Name was *Hind*, and declared open War with both Parties. He was ſucceſsful in ſeveral Actions, and ſpoiled many of the Enemy; till at length, being over-powered and taken, he was, contrary to the Law of Arms, put baſely and cowardly to death, by a Combination between twelve Men of the Enemy's Party, who after ſome Conſultation unanimouſly agreed on the ſaid Murder.

THIS *Edward* took to Wife *Rebecca* the Daughter of the abovementioned *John Hind* Eſq; by whom he had Iſſue *John*, *Edward*, *Thomas* and *Jonathan*, and three Daughters, namely, *Grace*, *Charity* and *Honour*. *John* followed the Fortunes of his Father, and ſuffering with him, [redacted] no Iſſue. *Edward* was ſo remarkable for his compaſſionate Temper, that he ſpent his Life in ſoliciting the Cauſes of the diſtreſſed Captives in *Newgate*, and is reported to have held a ſtrict Friendſhip with an eminent Divine, who ſolicited the ſpiritual Cauſes of the ſaid Captives. He married

Digitized by Google

married *Editha* Daughter and Coheireſs of *Geoffry Snap* Gent. who long enjoyed an Office under the High Sheriff of *London* and *Middleſex*, by which with great Reputation he acquired a handſome Fortune; by her he had no Iſſue. *Thomas* went very young abroad to one of our *American* Colonies, and hath not been ſince heard of. As for the Daughters, *Grace* was married to a Gentleman of *Yorkſhire*, who dealt in Horſes. *Charity* took to Huſband an eminent Broker of *Change-Alley*: And *Honour* the youngeſt, died unmarried. She lived many Years in this Town, was a great frequenter of Plays, and uſed to be remarkable for diſtributing Oranges to all who would accept of them.

Jonathan married *Elizabeth* Daughter of *Ralph Hollow* Eſq; and by her had *Jonathan*, who is the illuſtrious Subject of theſe Memoirs.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. III.

The Birth, Parentage, and Education of Mr. Jonathan Wild *the Great.*

IT is obſervable that Nature ſeldom produces any one who is afterwards to act a notable Part on the Stage of Life, but ſhe gives ſome Warning of her Intention; and as the dramatic Poet generally prepares the Entry of every conſiderable Character, with a ſolemn Narrative, or at leaſt a great Flouriſh of Drums and Trumpets; ſo doth this our *Alma Mater* by ſome ſhrewd Hints, pre-admoniſh us of her Intention. Thus *Aſtyages*, who was the Grandfather of *Cyrus*, dreamed that his Daughter was brought to Bed of a Vine whoſe Branches over-ſpread all *Aſia*; and *Hecuba*, while big with *Paris*, dreamed that ſhe was delivered of a Firebrand that ſet all *Troy* in Flames; ſo did the Mother of our Great Man, while ſhe was with child of him, dream that ſhe was enjoyed in the Night by the Gods *Mercury*, and *Priapus*. This Dream puzzled all the learned

Digitized by Google

learned Aſtrologers of her Time, ſeeming to imply in it a Contradiction; *Mercury* being the God of Ingenuity, and *Priapus* the Terror of thoſe who practiſed it. What made this Dream the more wonderful, and perhaps the true Cauſe of its being remembred, was a very extraordinary Circumſtance, ſufficiently denoting ſomething preter-natural in it; for tho' ſhe had never heard even the Name of either of theſe Gods, ſhe repeated theſe very Words in the Morning, with only a ſmall Miſtake of the Quantity of the latter, which ſhe choſe to call *Priăpus* inſtead of *Priāpus*; and her Huſband ſwore that tho' he might poſſibly have named *Mercury* to her, for he had heard of ſuch an Heathen God, he never in his Life could have any wiſe put her in Mind of that other Deity, with whom he had no Acquaintance.

ANOTHER remarkable Incident was, that during her whole Pregnancy, ſhe conſtantly longed for every thing ſhe ſaw; nor could be ſatisfied with her Wiſh unleſs ſhe injoyed it clandeſtinely; and as Nature by true and accurate Obſervers is remarked to give us

Digitized by Google

us no Appetites without furniſhing us with the Means of gratifying them; ſo had ſhe at this Time a moſt marvellous glutinous Quality attending her Fingers, to which as to Birdlime, every thing cloſely adhered that ſhe handled.

To omit other Stories, ſome of which may be perhaps the Growth of Superſtition, we proceed to the Birth of our Hero, who made his firſt Appearance on this Great Theatre, the very Day when the Plague firſt broke out in 1665. Some ſay his Mother was delivered of him in an Houſe of an orbicular or round Form in *Covent-Garden*; but of this we are not certain. He was ſome Years afterwards baptized by the famous Mr. *Titus Oates*.

NOTHING very remarkable paſt in his Years of Infancy, ſave, that as the Letters *Th* are the moſt difficult of Pronunciation, and the laſt which a Child attains to the Utterance of, ſo they were the firſt that came with any Readineſs from young Maſter *Wild*. Nor muſt we omit the early Indications which he gave of the Sweetneſs

Digitized by Google

neſs of his Temper; for tho' he was by no Means to be terrified into Compliance, yet might he by a Sugar-plumb be brought to your Purpoſe: Indeed, to ſay the Truth, he was to be bribed to any thing, which made many ſay, he was certainly born to be a Great Man.

HE was ſcarce ſettled at School before he gave Marks of his lofty and aſpiring Temper; and was regarded by all his School-Fellows with that Deference which Men generally pay to thoſe ſuperior Genius's who will exact it of them. If an Orchard was to be robb'd, *Wild* was conſulted, and tho' he was himſelf ſeldom concerned in the Execution of the Deſign, yet was he always Concerter of it, and Treaſurer of the Booty; ſome little Part of which he would now and then, with wonderful Generoſity, beſtow on thoſe who took it; he was generally very ſecret on theſe Occaſions: But if any offered to plunder of his own Head, without acquainting Maſter *Wild* and making a Depoſite of the Booty, he was ſure to have an Information againſt him lodged with the School-Maſter,

Digitized by Google

Maſter, and to be ſeverely puniſhed for his Pains.

He diſcovered ſo little Attention to School-Learning, that his Maſter, who was a very wiſe and worthy Man, ſoon gave over all Care and Trouble on this Account, and acquainting his Parents that their Son proceeded extremely well in his Studies, he permitted his Pupil to follow his own Inclinations; perceiving they led him to nobler Purſuits than the Sciences, which are generally acknowledged to be a very unprofitable Study, and greatly to hinder the Advancement of Men in the World: But tho' Maſter *Wild* was not eſteemed the readieſt at making his Exerciſe, he was univerſally allowed to be the moſt dextrous at ſtealing it of all his School-Fellows: Being never detected in ſuch furtive Compoſitions, nor indeed in any other Exercitations of his great Talents, which all inclined the ſame Way, but once, when he had laid violent Hands on a Book called *Gradus ad Parnaſſum*, i. e. *A Step towards Parnaſſus*; on which Account his Maſter, who was a Man of moſt wonderful Wit and Sagacity, is

ſaid

Digitized by Google

ſaid to have told him, he wiſhed it might not prove in the Event, *Gradus ad Patibulum*, i. e. *A Step towards the Gallows.*

BUT tho' he would not give himſelf the Pains requiſite to acquire a competent ſufficiency in the learned Languages, yet did he readily liſten with Attention to others, eſpecially when they tranſlated the Claſſical Authors to him; nor was he in the leaſt backward at all ſuch Times, to expreſs his Approbation. He was wonderfully pleaſed with that Paſſage in the Eleventh *Iliad*, where *Achilles* is ſaid to have bound two Sons of *Priam* upon a Mountain, and afterwards releaſed them for a Sum of Money. This was, he ſaid, alone ſufficient to refute thoſe who affected a Contempt for the Wiſdom of the Ancients, and an undeniable Teſtimony of the great Antiquity of * *Priggiſm*. He was raviſhed with the Account which *Neſtor* gives in the ſame Book, of the rich Booty which he bore off (*i. e.* ſtole) from the *Eleans*. He was deſirous of having this often repeated to him, and at the End of every Re-

* Thievery.

Digitized by Google

petition, he conſtantly fetched a deep Sigh, and ſaid, *It was a glorious Booty.*

When the Story of *Cacus* was read to him out of the Eighth *Æneid*, he generouſly pitied the unhappy Fate of that Great Man, to whom he thought *Hercules* much too ſevere: One of his School-Fellows commending the Dexterity of drawing the Oxen backward by their Tails into his Den, he ſmiled, and with ſome Diſdain ſaid, *He could have taught him a better Way.*

He was a paſſionate Admirer of Heroes, particularly *Alexander* the Great, between whom and the late King of *Sweden* he would frequently draw Parallels. He was much delighted with the Accounts of the *Czar*'s Retreat from the latter, who carried off the Inhabitants of great Cities to people his own Country. *This*, he ſaid, *was not once thought of by* Alexander; *but*, added, *perhaps he did not want them.*

Happy had it been for him, if he had confined himſelf to this Sphere; but his chief,

Digitized by Google

chief, if not only Blemiſh, was that he would ſometimes, from an Humility in his Nature, too pernicious to true Greatneſs, condeſcend to an Intimacy with inferior Things and Perſons. Thus the *Spaniſh* Rogue was his favourite Book, and the Cheats of *Scapin* his favourite Play.

THE youpg Gentleman being now at the Age of ſeventeen, his Father, from a fooliſh Prejudice to our Univerſities, and out of a falſe, as well as exceſſive Regard to his Morals, brought his Son to Town, where he reſided with him till he was of an Age to travel. Whilſt he was here, all imaginable Care was taken of his Inſtruction, his Father endeavouring his utmoſt to inculcate Principles of Honour and Gentility into his Son.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. IV.

Mr. Wild's *firſt Entrance into the World. His Acquaintance with Count* La Ruſe.

AN Accident happened ſoon after his Arrival in Town, which almoſt ſaved him his whole Labour on this Head, and provided Maſter *Wild* a better Tutor than any Care or Expence could have furniſhed him with. The old Gentleman, it ſeems, was a FOLLOWER of the Fortunes of Mr. *Snap*, Son of Mr. *Geoffry Snap*, whom we have before mentioned to have enjoyed a reputable Office under the Sheriff of *London* and *Middleſex*, whoſe Daughter, the Siſter of this Gentleman, had inter-married with the *Wilds*. Mr. *Snap*, being thereto well *warranted*, had laid violent Hands on, or, as the Vulgar expreſs it, arreſted one Count *La Ruſe*, a Man of conſiderable Figure in thoſe Days, and had confined him to his own Houſe, till he could find two Seconds who would in a formal

Digitized by Google

formal Manner give their Words that the Count ſhould, at a certain Day and Place appointed, anſwer all that one *Thomas Thimble* a Taylor had to ſay to him; which *Thomas Thimble*, it ſeems, alledged that the Count had, according to the Law of the Realm, made over his Body to him as a Security for ſome Suits of Cloaths to him delivered by the ſaid *Thomas Thimble*. Now, as the Count, tho' perfectly a Man of Honour, could not immediately find theſe Seconds, he was obliged for ſome Time to reſide at Mr. *Snap*'s Houſe; for it ſeems the Law of the Land is, that whoever owes another 10 *l.* may be on the Oath of that Perſon, immediately taken up and carried away from his own Houſe and Family, and kept abroad till he is made to owe 50 *l.* whether he will or no; for which he is, perhaps, afterwards obliged to lie in Gaol; and all this without any Trial had, or any other Evidence of the Debt than the aboveſaid Oath, which if untrue, as it often happens, you have no Remedy againſt the Perjurer; he was, forſooth! miſtaken.

Digitized by Google

But tho' Mr. *Snap* would not (as perhaps by the nice Rules of Honour he was obliged) diſcharge the Count on his Parole; yet did he not (as by the ſtrict Rules of Law he was enabled) confine him to his Chamber. The Count had his Liberty of the whole Houſe, and Mr. *Snap* uſing only the Precaution of keeping his Doors well lock'd and barr'd, took his Priſoner's Word that he would not go out.

Mr. *Snap* had by his Second Lady two Daughters, who were now in the Bloom of their Youth and Beauty. Theſe young Ladies, like Damſels in Romance, compaſſionated the captive Count, and endeavoured by all Means to make his Confinement leſs irkſome to him; which, tho' they were both very beautiful, they could not attain by any other Way ſo effectually, as by engaging with him at Cards, in which Contentions, as will appear hereafter, the Count was greatly ſkilful.

As

Digitized by Google

As Whiſk and Swabbers was the Game then in the chief Vogue, they were oblig'd to look for a fourth Perſon, in order to make up their Parties. Mr. *Snap* himſelf would ſometimes relax his Mind, from the violent Fatigues of his Employment, by theſe Recreations; and ſometimes a neighbouring young Gentleman, or Lady, came in to their Aſſiſtance: But the moſt frequent Gueſt was young Maſter *Wild*, who had been educated from his Infancy with the Miſs *Snaps*, and was, by all the Neighbours, allotted for the Huſband of Miſs *Tiſhy*, or *Lætitia*, the younger of the two; for though, being his Couſin-German, ſhe was perhaps, in the Eye of a ſtrict Conſcience, ſomewhat too nearly related to him; yet the old People on both Sides, tho' ſufficiently ſcrupulous in nice Matters, agreed to overlook this Objection.

MEN of great Genius as eaſily diſcover one another as Free-Maſons can. It was therefore no Wonder that the Count ſoon conceived an Inclination to an Intimacy with our young Hero, whoſe vaſt Abilities

Digitized by Google

could not be concealed from one of the Count's Diſcernment; for though this latter was ſo expert at his Cards, that he was proverbially ſaid, to *play the whole Game*, he was no Match for Maſter *Wild*, who, inexperienced as he was, notwithſtanding all the Art, the Dexterity, and often the Fortune of his Adverſary, never failed to ſend him away from the Table with leſs in his Pocket than he brought to it; for indeed *Langſanger* himſelf could not have extracted a Purſe with more Ingenuity than our young Hero.

His Hands made frequent Viſits to the Count's Pocket, before the latter had entertained any Suſpicion of him, imputing the ſeveral Loſſes he ſuſtained rather tothe innocent and ſprightly Frolick of Miſs *Doſhy*, with which, as ſhe indulged him with little innocent Freedoms about her Perſon in Return, he thought himſelf obliged to be contented; but one Night, when *Wild* imagined the Count aſleep, he made ſo unguarded an Attack upon him, that the other caught him in the Fact: However, he did not think proper to acquaint him with the Diſco-

Digitized by Google

Diſcovery he had made; but, preventing him from any Booty at that Time, he only took Care for the future to button his Pockets, and pack the Cards with double Induſtry.

So far was this Detection from cauſing any Quarrel between theſe two *Prigs*, that theſe and many other ſuch Inſtances of his Ingenuity, operated ſo violently on the Count, that, notwithſtanding the Diſparity which Age, Title, and above all Dreſs, had ſet between them, he reſolved to enter into an Acquaintance, which ſoon produced a perfect Intimacy, and that a Friendſhip which had a longer Duration than is common to that Paſſion between Perſons, who only propoſe to themſelves the common Advantage of eating, drinking, whoring, or borrowing Money; which Ends as they ſoon fail, ſo doth the Friendſhip founded upon them.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. V.

A Dialogue between young Maſter Wild *and Count* La Ruſe, *which, having extended to the Rejoinder, had a very quiet, eaſy, and natural Concluſion.*

ONE Evening after the Miſs *Snaps* were retired to Reſt, the Count thus addreſſed himſelf to young *Wild:* "You cannot, I apprehend, Mr. *Wild*, be "ſuch a Stranger to your own great Ca- "pacity, as to be ſurprized when I tell "you, I have often viewed, with a Mix- "ture of Aſtoniſhment and Concern, your "ſhining Qualities confined to a Sphere, "where they can never reach the Eyes of "thoſe who would introduce them proper- "ly into the World, and raiſe you to an "Eminence, where you may blaze out "to the Admiration of all Men. I aſſure "you I am pleaſed with my Captivity, "when I reflect, I am likely to owe to it "an Acquaintance, and I hope Friendſhip, "with

Digitized by Google

" with the greateſt Genius of my Age;
" and, what is ſtill more, when I indulge
" my Vanity with a Proſpect of drawing
" from Obſcurity (pardon the Expreſſion)
" ſuch Talents as were, I believe, never
" before like to have been buried in it; for
" I make no Queſtion, but, at my Diſ-
" charge from Confinement, which will
" now ſoon happen, I ſhall be able to in-
" troduce you into Company, where you
" may reap the Advantage of your ſuperior
" Parts.

" I will bring you acquainted, Sir, with
" thoſe, who, as they are capable of ſet-
" ting a true Value on ſuch Qualifications,
" ſo they will have it both in their Power
" and Inclination to prefer you for them.
" Such an Introduction is the only Advan-
" tage you want, without which your Me-
" rit might be your Misfortune; for thoſe
" Abilities which would entitle you to Ho-
" nour and Profit in a ſuperior Station,
" may render you only obnoxious to Dan-
" ger and Diſgrace in a lower.

MR.

Digitized by Google

Mr. *Wild* anſwered: " Sir, I am not in-
" ſenſible of my Obligations to you, as
" well for the overvalue you have ſet on
" my ſmall Abilities, as the Kindneſs you
" expreſs in offering to introduce me a-
" mong my Superiours. I muſt own, my
" Father hath often perſuaded me to puſh
" myſelf into the Company of my betters;
" but to ſay the Truth, I have an auk-
" ward Pride in my Nature, which is bet-
" ter pleaſed with being at the Head of
" the loweſt Claſs, than at the bottom of
" the higheſt. Permit me to ſay, tho' the
" Idea may be ſomewhat coarſe, I had ra-
" ther ſtand on the Summit of a Dunghil,
" than at the bottom of a Hill in Paradiſe;
" I have always thought it ſignifies little in-
" to what Rank of Life I am thrown, pro-
" vided I make a great Figure therein;
" and ſhould be as well ſatisfied with ex-
" erting my Talents well at the Head of a
" ſmall Party or Gang, as in the Com-
" mand of a mighty Army; for I am far
" from agreeing with you, that great
" Parts are often buried in Oblivion; on
" the contrary, I am convinced it is im-
" poſſible they ſhould be ſo. I have often

" perſuaded

Digitized by Google

" perſuaded myſelf that there were not " fewer than a thouſand in *Alexander's* " Troops capable of performing what *A-* " *lexander* himſelf did.

" BUT becauſe ſuch Spirits were not e- " lected or deſtined to an Imperial Com- " mand, are we therefore to imagine they " came off without a Booty? Or that they " contented themſelves with the Share in " common with their Comrades? Surely " no. In *Civil* Life, doubtleſs, the ſame " Genius, the ſame Inducements have of- " ten compoſed the Stateſman and the " *Prig*, for ſo we call what the Vulgar " name a *Thief*. The ſame Parts, the " ſame Actions often promote Men to the " Head of ſuperior Societies, which raiſe " them to the Head of lower; and where " is the eſſential Difference if the one ends " on *Tower-Hill*, and the other at *Tyburn*? " Hath the Block any Preference to the " Gallows, or the Ax to the Halter, but " what is given them by the ill-guided " Judgment of Men? You will pardon me " therefore if I am not ſo haſtily enflamed " with the common Out-ſide of things, " nor

Digitized by Google

" nor join the general Opinion in preferring
" one State to another. A Guinea is as
" valuable in a Leathern as in an embroider-
" ed Purſe; and a Codſhead is a Codſhead
" ſtill, whether in a Pewter or a Silver
" Diſh.

THE Count replied as follows: " What
" you have now ſaid doth not leſſen my
" Idea of your Capacity; but confirms my
" Opinion of the ill Effects of bad and
" low Company. Can any Man doubt,
" whether it is better to be a prime Mini-
" ſter, or a common Thief? I have often
" heard that the Devil uſed to ſay, where,
" or to whom, I know not, *that it was*
" *better to reign in Hell, than be a* Valet
" de Chambre *in Heaven*, and perhaps he
" was in the right; but ſure if he had
" had the Choice of both, he would
" have choſen better. The Truth there-
" fore is, that, by low Converſation, we
" contract a greater Awe for high Things
" than they deſerve. We decline great
" Purſuits not from Contempt, but De-
" ſpair. The Man who prefers the High-
" road to a more reputable Way of mak-
" ing

Digitized by Google

" ing his Fortune, doth it becauſe he ima-
" gines the one eaſier than the other: But
" you yourſelf have aſſerted, and with un-
" doubted Truth, that the ſame Abilities
" qualify you for undertaking, and the
" ſame Means will bring you to your End
" in both Journies; as, in Muſick, it is the
" ſame Tune whether you play it in a
" higher or a lower Key. To inſtance in
" ſome Particulars: Is it not the ſame Qua-
" lification which enables this Man to hire
" himſelf as a Servant, and get into the Con-
" fidence and Secrets of his Maſter, in or-
" der to rob him, and *that* to undertake
" Truſts of the higheſt Nature with a De-
" ſign to break and betray them? Is it leſs
" difficult, by falſe Tokens, to deceive a
" Shopkeeper into the Delivery of his
" Goods, which you afterwards run away
" with, than to impoſe upon him by out-
" ward Splendour and the Appearance of
" Fortune, into a Credit, by which you
" gain, and he loſes twenty times as much.
" Doth it not require more Dexterity in
" the Fingers to draw out a Man's Purſe
" from his Pocket, or to take a Lady's
" Watch from her Side, without being
" per-

Digitized by Google

" perceived of any, an Excellence in which,
" without Flattery, I am perſuaded you
" have no Superior, than to cog a Die,
" or ſhuffle a Pack of Cards? Is not as much
" Art, as many excellent Qualities, re-
" quired to make a pimping Porter at a
" common Bawdy-Houſe, as would en-
" able a Man to proſtitute his own or his
" Friend's Wife or Child? Doth it not aſk
" as good a Memory, as nimble an In-
" vention, as ſteady a Countenance, to
" forſwear yourſelf in *Weſtminſter-Hall*,
" as would furniſh out a complete Miniſte-
" rial Tool, or perhaps a prime Miniſter
" himſelf? It is needleſs to particularize
" every Inſtance; in all we ſhall find, that
" there is a nearer Connection between
" high and low Life than is generally ima-
" gined, and that a Highwayman is enti-
" tled to more Favour with the Great
" than he uſually meets with. If therefore,
" as I think I have proved, the ſame Parts
" which qualify a Man for Eminence in a
" low Sphere, qualify him likewiſe for
" Eminence in a higher, ſure it can be
" no Doubt in which he ſhould chuſe to
" exert them. Ambition, without which

" no

Digitized by Google

" no one can be a great Man, will imme-
" diately inſtruct him, in your own Phraſe,
" to prefer a Hill in Paradiſe to a Dung-
" hil; nay, even Fear, a Paſſion the moſt
" repugnant to Greatneſs, will ſhew him
" how much more ſafely he may indulge
" himſelf in the full and free Exertion of
" his mighty Abilities in the higher, than
" the lower Rank: Since Experience
" teaches him, that there is a Crowd oftner
" in one Year at *Tyburn*, than on *Tower-*
" *Hill* in a Century." Mr. *Wild* rejoined:
" That the ſame Capacity which qualifies
" a [a] *Mill-hen*, a [b] *Bridle-cull*, or a [c] *But-*
" *tock* and *File*, to arrive at any Degree of
" Eminence in his Profeſſion, would like-
" wiſe raiſe a Man in what the World e-
" ſteem a more honourable Calling, I do
" not deny; nay, in many of your Inſtan-
" ces it is evident, that more Ingenuity,
" more Art are neceſſary to the lower,
" than the higher Proficients. If therefore
" you had only contended, that every
" *Prig* might might be a Stateſman if he
" pleaſed, I had readily agreed to it; but when

[a] A Houſebreaker. [b] A Highwayman. [c] A Shop-lifter, Terms uſed in the *Cant* Dictionary.

Digitized by Google

" you conclude, that it is his Intereſt to
" be ſo, that Ambition would bid him
" take that Alternative; in a Word, that a
" Stateſman is greater or happier than a
" *Prig*, I muſt deny my Aſſent. But, in
" comparing theſe two together, we muſt
" carefully avoid being miſled by the vul-
" gar erroneous Eſtimation of Things; for
" Mankind err in Diſquiſitions of this Nature,
" as Phyſicians do, who, in conſidering the
" Operations of a Diſeaſe, have not a due
" Regard to the Age and Complexion of
" the Patient. The ſame Degree of Heat
" which is common in this Conſtitution,
" may be a Fever in that; in the ſame
" manner, that which may be Riches or
" Honour to me, may be Poverty or Diſgrace
" to another; for all theſe things are to be
" eſtimated by Relation to the Perſon who
" poſſeſſes them. A Booty of 10*l.* looks
" as great in the Eye of a *Bridle-cull*, and
" gives as much real Happineſs to his
" Fancy, as that of as many thouſands to
" the Stateſman; and doth not the for-
" mer lay out his Acquiſitions in Whores
" and Fiddles, with much greater Joy and
" Mirth, than the latter in Palaces and
" Pictures?

Digitized by Google

" Pictures? What are the Flattery, the falſe
" Compliments of his Gang to the Stateſ-
" man, when he himſelf muſt condemn
" his own Blunders, and is obliged againſt
" his Will to give Fortune the whole Ho-
" nour of his Succeſs; what is the Pride
" reſulting from ſuch ſham Applauſe, com-
" pared to the ſecret Satisfaction which a
" Prig enjoys in his Mind, in reflecting on
" a well-contrived and well-executed
" Scheme. Perhaps indeed the greater
" Danger is on the Prig's Side; but then
" you muſt remember, that the greater
" Honour is ſo too. When I mention Ho-
" nour, I mean that which is paid them
" by their Gang; for that weak Part of
" the World, which is vulgarly called THE
" WISE, ſee *both* in a diſadvantageous
" and diſgraceful Light: And as the Prig
" enjoys (and merits too) the greater De-
" gree of Honour from his Gang, ſo doth
" he ſuffer the leſs Diſgrace from the
" World, who think his Miſdeeds, as they
" call them, ſufficiently at leaſt puniſhed
" with a Halter, which at once puts an
" End to his Pain and Infamy; whereas
" the other is not only hated in Power, but

Digitized by Google

" deteſted and contemned at the Scaffold;
" and future Ages vent their Malice on
" his Fame, while the other ſleeps quiet
" and forgotten. Beſides, let us a little
" conſider the ſecret Quiet of their Con-
" ſciences; how eaſy is the Reflection of
" having taken a few Shillings or Pounds
" from a Stranger, without any Breach of
" Confidence, or perhaps any great Harm
" to thePerſon who loſes it, compared to that
" of having betrayed a publick Truſt, and
" ruined the Fortunes of thouſands. How
" much braver is an Attack on the High-
" way, than at a Gaming-Table; and
" how much innocenter the Character of a
" B——y-Houſe than a C——t-Pimp?"
He was eagerly proceeding when, caſting his Eyes on the Count, he perceived him to be faſt aſleep, wherefore having gently jogged him, in order to take his Leave, and promiſed to return to him the next Morning to Breakfaſt, they ſeparated; the Count retired to Reſt, and Maſter *Wild* to a Night-Cellar.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VI.

Farther Conferences between the Count and Maſter Wild, *with other Matters of the* GREAT *Kind.*

BEING met the next Morning, the Count, (who, though he did not agree with the whole of his Friend's Doctrine, was, however, highly pleaſed with his Argument) began to bewail the Misfortune of his Captivity, and the Backwardneſs of Friends to aſſiſt each other in their Neceſſities; but what vexed him, he ſaid, moſt, was the Cruelty of the Fair; for he entruſted *Wild* with the Secret of his having had an Intrigue with Miſs *Theodoſia*, the eldeſt of the Miſs *Snaps*, ever ſince his Confinement, but could not prevail with her to ſet him at Liberty. *Wild* anſwered, with a Smile: "It was no Wonder a Wo-
"man ſhould wiſh to confine her Lover,
"where ſhe might be ſure of having him
"entirely to herſelf; but added, he believ-
"ed he could tell him a Method of cer-
"tainly procuring his Eſcape." The Count

Digitized by Google

eagerly beſought him to acquaint him with it. *Wild* told him: "Bribery was the "ſureſt Means, and adviſed him to apply "to the Maid." The Count thanked him, but returned: "That he had not a Far-"thing left beſides one Guinea, which he "had then given her to change." To which *Wild* ſaid: "He muſt make it up "with Promiſes, which he ſuppoſed he "was Courtier enough to know how to "put off." The Count greatly applauded the Advice, and ſaid, he hoped he ſhould be able in Time to perſuade him to condeſcend to be a Great Man, for which he was ſo perfectly well qualified.

THIS Method being concluded on, the two Friends ſat down to Cards, a Circumſtance which I ſhould not have mentioned but for the ſake of obſerving the prodigious Force of Habit; for, though the Count knew, if he won never ſo much of Mr. *Wild*, he ſhould not receive a Shilling, yet could he not refrain from packing the Cards; nor could *Wild* keep his Hands out of his Friend's Pockets, though he knew there was nothing in them.

WHEN

Digitized by Google

WHEN the Maid came home, the Count began to put it to her; offered her all he had, and promiſed Mountains *in futuro*; but all in vain, the Maid's Honeſty was impregnable. She ſaid, "She would not "break her Truſt for the World; no, not "if ſhe could gain a Million of Money by "it." Upon which *Wild* ſtepping up, and telling her: "She need not fear loſing her "Place, for it would never be found out; "that they could throw a Pair of Sheets "into the Street, by which it might ap- "pear he got out at Window; that he "himſelf would ſwear he ſaw him de- "ſcending; that the Money would be ſo "much Gains in her Pocket; that, beſides "his Promiſes, which he might depend on "being performed, ſhe would receive from "him twenty Shillings and Nine-pence in "ready Money, (for ſhe had only laid out "Three-pence in plain *Spaniſh*) and that "beſides his Honour, the Count ſhould "leave a Pair of Gold Buttons (which "afterwards turned out to be Braſs) of "great Value in her Hands as a farther "Pawn; and, laſtly, that he himſelf would

Digitized by Google

" lend his Friend Eighteen pence, being all " he had about him, to depoſite *in præ-* " *ſenti*.

THESE Arguments at length prevailed with the Maid, who had always the Reputation of a very honeſt Servant; and ſhe promiſed faithfully in the Evening to open the Door to the Count.

THUS did our young Hero, not only lend his Rhetorick, which few People care to do without a Fee, but his Money too, Eighteen pence, a Sum which many a good Man would have made eighteen Excuſes before he would have parted with to his Friend, and procured him his Liberty.

BUT it would be highly derogatory from the GREAT Character of *Wild*, ſhould the Reader imagine he lent ſuch a Sum as eighteen pence to a Friend without the leaſt View of ſerving himſelf. As, therefore, he may eaſily account for it in a manner more advantageous to our Hero's Reputation, by concluding that he had ſome intereſted View in the Count's Enlargement, we hope he will

Digitized by Google

will judge with Charity, eſpecially as the Sequel makes it not only reaſonable but neceſſary to ſuppoſe he had ſome ſuch View.

A LONG Intimacy and Friendſhip ſubſiſted between the Count and Mr. *Wild*, who, being by the Advice of the Count dreſſed in good Cloaths, was by him introduced into the beſt Company. They conſtantly frequented the Aſſemblies, Auctions, Gaming-Tables, and Play-Houſes; at which laſt they ſaw two Acts every Night, and then retired without paying, being it ſeems an immemorial Privilege which the Beaus of the Town preſcribe for to themſelves. This, however, did not ſuit *Wild*'s Temper who called it a Cheat, and objected againſt it, as requiring no Dexterity but what every Blockhead might put in Execution. He ſaid it was a Cuſtom very much ſavouring of the *Sneaking-Budge*, but neither ſo honourable nor ſo ingenious.

WILD now made a conſiderable Figure, and paſſed for a Gentleman of great Fortune

Digitized by Google

tune in the Funds. Women of Quality treated him with great Familiarity, young Ladies began to ſpread their Charms for him, when an Accident happened that put a Stop to his Continuance in a Way of Life too inſipid and inactive to afford Employment for thoſe great Talents, which were deſigned to make a much more conſiderable Figure in the World, than attends the Character of a Beau or a pretty Gentleman.

CHAP. VII.

Maſter Wild *ſets out on his Travels, and returns home again. A very ſhort Chapter, containing infinitely more Time and leſs Matter than any other in the whole Story.*

WE are ſorry we cannot indulge our Reader's Curioſity with a full and perfect Account of this Accident; but as there are ſuch various Accounts, one of which only can be true, and poſſibly, and

Digitized by Google

and indeed probably, none; inſtead of following the general Method of Hiſtorians, who in ſuch Caſes ſet down the various Reports, and leave to your own Conjecture which you will chuſe, we ſhall paſs them all over.

CERTAIN it is, that whatever this Accident was, it determined our Hero's Father to ſend his Son immediately abroad, for ſeven Years; and, which may ſeem ſomewhat remarkable, to his Majeſty's Plantations in *America*. That Part of the World being, as he ſaid, freer from Vices than the Courts and Cities of *Europe*, and conſequently leſs dangerous to corrupt a young Man's Morals. And as for the Advantages, the old Gentleman thought they were equal there with thoſe attained in the politer Climates; for travelling, he ſaid, was travelling in one Part of the World as well as another: It conſiſted in being ſuch a Time from home, and in traverſing ſo many Leagues; and appealed to Experience, whether moſt of our Travellers in *France* and *Italy*, did not prove at their Return,

Digitized by Google

Return, that they might have been ſent as profitably to *Norway* and *Greenland?*

ACCORDING to theſe Reſolutions of his Father, the young Gentleman went aboard a Ship, and with a great deal of good Company ſet out for the *American* Hemiſphere. The exact Time of his Stay is ſomewhat uncertain; moſt probably longer than was intended: But howſoever long his Abode there was, it muſt be a Blank in this Hiſtory; as the whole Story contains not one Adventure worthy the Reader's Notice; being indeed, a continued Scene of whoring, drinking, and removing from one Place to another.

TO confeſs a Truth, we are ſo aſhamed of the ſhortneſs of this Chapter, that we would have done a Violence to our Hiſtory, and have inſerted an Adventure or two of ſome other Traveller: To which Purpoſe we borrowed the Journals of ſeveral young Gentlemen who have lately made the Tour of *Europe*; but to our great Sorrow could not extract a ſingle Incident ſtrong enough to juſtify the Theft to our Conſciences.

WHEN

Digitized by Google

WHEN we conſider the ridiculous Figure this Chapter muſt make, being the Hiſtory of no leſs than eight Years, our only comfort is, that the Hiſtory of ſome Mens lives, and perhaps of ſome Men who have made a Noiſe in the World, are in Reality as abſolute Blanks as the Travels of our Hero. As, therefore, we ſhall make ſufficient Amends in the Sequel for this Inanity, we ſhall haſten on to Matters of true Importance, and immenſe Greatneſs. At preſent we content ourſelves with ſetting down our Hero where we took him up, after acquainting our Reader that he went abroad, ſtaid ſeven Years, and then came home again.

CHAP. VIII.

An Adventure where Wild, *in the Diviſion of the Booty, exhibits an aſtoniſhing Inſtance of* GREATNESS.

THE Count was one Night very ſucceſsful at the Hazard-Table, where *Wild*, who was juſt returned from his Travels,

Digitized by Google

vels, was then preſent; as was likewiſe a young Gentleman whoſe Name was *Bob Bagſhot*, an Acquaintance of Mr. *Wild*'s, and of whom he entertained a great Opinion; taking therefore Mr. *Bagſhot* aſide, he adviſed him to provide himſelf (if he had them not about him) with a Caſe of Piſtols, and to attack the Count, in his Way home, promiſing to plant himſelf near with the ſame Arms, as a *Corps de Reſerve*, and to come up on Occaſion. This was accordingly executed, and the Count obliged to ſurrender to ſavage Force what he had in ſo genteel and civil a Manner taken at Play.

And as it is a wiſe and philoſophical Obſervation, that one Misfortune never comes alone, the Count had hardly paſſed the Examination of Mr. *Bagſhot*, when he fell into the Hands of Mr. *Snap*, who, in Company with Mr. *Wild* the elder, and one or two more Gentlemen, being it ſeems thereto well warranted, laid hold of the unfortunate Count, and conveyed him back to the ſame Houſe from which, by the Aſſiſt-

Digitized by Google

Aſſiſtance of his good Friend he had formerly eſcaped.

MR. *Wild* and Mr. *Bagſhot* went together to the Tavern, where Mr. *Bagſhot*, generouſly (as he thought) offered to ſhare the Booty, and having divided the Money into two unequal Heaps, and added a golden Snuff-Box to the leſſer Heap, he deſired Mr. *Wild* to take his Choice.

MR. *Wild* immediately conveyed the larger Share of the Ready into his Pocket, according to an excellent Maxim of his: "Firſt ſecure what Share you can, before you "wrangle for the reſt:" And then, turning to his Companion, he aſked him, with a ſtern Countenance, whether he intended to keep all that Sum to himſelf? Mr. *Bagſhot* anſwered, with ſome Surprize, that he thought Mr. *Wild* had no Reaſon to complain; for it was ſurely fair, at leaſt on his Part, to content himſelf with an equal Share of the Booty, who had taken the whole. I grant you took it, replied *Wild*, "but, pray who propoſ-"ed or counſelled the taking it? Can you "ſay, that you have done more than ex-"ecuted

Digitized by Google

" ecuted my Scheme, and might not I, if
" I had pleaſed, have employed another?
" ſince you well know there was not a
" Gentleman in the Room but would have
" taken the Money, if he had known
" how conveniently and ſafely to do it.
" That is very true (returned *Bagſhot*) but
" did not I execute the Scheme, did not I
" run the whole Riſque? Should not I
" have ſuffered the whole Puniſhment if
" I had been taken, and is not the Labou-
" rer worthy of his Hire? Doubtleſs (ſays
" *Jonathan*) he is ſo, and your Hire I
" ſhall not refuſe you, which is all
" that the Labourer is entituled to, or e-
" ver enjoys. I remember when I was at
" School to have heard ſome Verſes, which
" for the Excellence of their Doctrine,
" made an Impreſſion on me, purporting
" that the Birds of the Air, and the Beaſts
" of the Field, work not for themſelves.
" It is true, the Farmer allows Fodder to
" his Oxen, and Paſture to his Sheep;
" but it is for his own Service, not theirs.
" In the ſame Manner the Plowman, the
" Shepherd, the Weaver, the Builder and
" the Soldier, work not for themſelves but
" others;

Digitized by Google

" others; they are contented with a poor
" Pittance (the Labourer's Hire) and per-
" mit us the GREAT to enjoy the Fruits
" of their Labours. *Ariſtotle*, as my
" Maſter told us, hath plainly proved, in the
" firſt Book of his Politicks, that the low,
" mean, uſeful Part of Mankind, are born
" Slaves to the Wills, and for the Uſe of
" their Superiors, as well as the Cattle. It
" is well ſaid of us, the higher Order of
" Mortals, that we are born only to de-
" vour the Fruits of the Earth; and it may
" be as well ſaid of the lower Claſs, that
" they are born only to produce them for
" us. Is not the Battle gained by the Sweat
" and Danger of the common Soldier, is
" not the Honour and Fruit of the Victory
" the General's who laid the Scheme? Is
" not the Houſe built by the Labour of the
" Carpenter, and the Bricklayer? Is it
" not built for the Profit only of the Ar-
" chitect, and for the Uſe of the Inhabi-
" tant, who could not eaſily have placed
" one Brick upon another? Is not the
" Cloth, the Silk, wrought into its Form,
" and variegated with all the Beauty of
" Colours, by thoſe who are forced to

Digitized by Google

" content themſelves with the coarſeſt and
" vileſt Part of their Work, while the Pro-
" fit and Enjoyment of their Labours fall
" to the Share of others. Caſt your Eye
" abroad, and ſee who is it lives in the
" moſt magnificent Buildings, feaſts his
" Palate with the moſt luxurious Dainties,
" his Eyes with the moſt beautiful Sculp-
" tures and delicate Paintings, and cloathes
" himſelf in the fineſt and richeſt Appa-
" rel; and tell me if all theſe do not fall
" to his Lot, who had not any the leaſt
" Share in producing all theſe Conveniен-
" cies, nor the leaſt Ability ſo to do? Why
" then ſhould the State of a *Prig* differ
" from all others? Or why ſhould you,
" who are the Labourer only, the Execu-
" tor of my Scheme, expect a Share in the
" Profit. Be adviſed, therefore, deliver the
" whole Booty to me, and truſt to my
" Bounty for your Reward." Mr. *Bagſhot* was ſome Time ſilent, and looked like a Man Thunder-ſtruck: But at laſt recovering himſelf from his Surprize, he thus began. " If you think, Mr. *Wild*, by the
" Force of your Arguments to get the
" Money out of my Pocket, you are greatly
" miſtaken.

Digitized by Google

" miſtaken. What is all this Stuff to me? " D——n me, I am a Man of Honour, " and tho' I can't talk as well as you, by " G— you ſhall not make a Fool of me " and if you take me for one, I muſt " tell you, you are a Raſcal." At which Words, he laid his Hand to his Sword. *Wild*, perceiving the little Succeſs the great Strength of his Arguments had met with, and the haſty Temper of his Friend, gave over his Deſign for the preſent, and told *Bagſhot*, he was only in Jeſt. But this Coolneſs had rather the Effect of Oil than Water thrown on the Flames of the other, who replied, in a Rage, " D——n me, I " don't like ſuch Jeſts; I ſee you are a pi- " tiful Raſcal, and a Scoundrel." *Wild*, with a Philoſophy worthy of great Admiration, returned. " As for your Abuſe, " I have no Regard to it; but to con- " vince you, I am not afraid of you, let " us lay the whole Booty on the Table, " and let the Conqueror take it all." And having ſo ſaid, he drew out his ſhining Sword, whoſe glittering ſo dazzled the Eyes of *Bagſhot*, that in a Tone entirely altered, he ſaid, " No, he was contented

Digitized by Google

" with what he had already; that it was
" mighty ridiculous in them to quarrel
" among themſelves; that they had com-
" mon Enemies enough abroad, againſt
" whom they ſhould unite their common
" Force; that if he had miſtaken *Wild*,
" he was ſorry for it, and as for a Jeſt, he
" could take a Jeſt as well as another."
Wild, who had a wonderful Knack of diſ-
covering and applying to the Paſſions of
Men, beginning now to have a little In-
ſight into his Friend, and to conceive what
Arguments would make the quickeſt Im-
preſſion on him, cried out in a loud Voice,
" That he had bullied him into drawing his
" Sword, and ſince it was out, he would
" not put it up without Satisfaction.
" What Satisfaction would you have, (an-
" ſwered the other) your Money or the
" Sword, ſaid *Wild*. Why lookye Mr.
" *Wild* (ſaid *Bagſhot*) if you want to bor-
" row a little of my Part, ſince I know
" you to be a Man of Honour, I don't
" care if I lend you: — For tho' I am not
" afraid of any Man living, yet rather than
" break with a Friend, and as it may be
" neceſſary for your Occaſions." — *Wild*,
who

Digitized by Google

who often declared that he looked upon borrowing to be as good a Way of *taking* as any, and as he called it, the genteeleſt Kind of *Sneaking-Budge*, putting up his Sword, and ſhaking his Friend by the Hand, told him, he had hit the Nail on the Head; it was really his preſent Neceſſity only that prevailed with him againſt his Will; for that his Honour was concerned to pay a conſiderable Sum the next Morning. Upon which, contenting himſelf with one Half of *Bagſhot*'s Share, ſo that he had three Parts in four of the whole, he took leave of his Companion, and retired to reſt.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. IX.

Wild *pays a Viſit to Miſs* Lætitia Snap. *A Deſcription of that lovely young Creature, and the ſucceſsleſs Iſſue of Mr.* Wild's *Addreſſes.*

THE next Morning when he waked, he began to think of paying a Viſit to Miſs *Tiſhy Snap*; for tho' ſhe was really a Woman of Merit, and great Generoſity, yet Mr. *Wild* found a Preſent was ever moſt welcome to her, as being a Token of Reſpect in her Lover. He therefore went directly to a Toy-Shop, and there purchaſed a genteel Snuff-Box, with which he waited upon his Miſtreſs; whom he found in the moſt beautiful Deſhabille. Her lovely Hair hung wantonly over her Forehead, being neither white with, nor yet free from Powder; a neat double Clout which ſeemed to have been worn a few Times only, was pinned under her Chin; ſome Remains of that Art which Ladies im-

Digitized by Google

improve Nature with, ſhone on her Cheeks. Her Body was looſely attired, without Stays or Jumps; ſo that her Breaſts had uncontroulled Liberty to diſplay their beauteous Orbs, which they did as low as her Girdle, a thin Covering of a rumpled Muzlin Handkerchief almoſt hid them from the Eyes, ſave in a few Parts where a good-natured Hole gave Opportunity to the naked Breaſt to appear, and put us in Mind by its Whiteneſs of the Fault in the Handkerchief, which might have otherwiſe paſt unobſerved. Her Gown was a Sattin of a whitiſh Colour, with about a dozen little Silver Spots upon it, ſo artificially interwoven, that they looked as if they had fallen there by Chance. This flying open, diſcovered a fine white Petticoat beautifully edged round the Bottom with a narrow Piece of half Gold-Lace, beneath this appeared another Petticoat ſtiffened with Whalebone, vulgarly called a Hoop, which was ſix Inches at leaſt below the other; and under this again appeared a red Stuff. She likewiſe diſplayed two pretty Feet covered with Silk, and adorned with Lace, and tied the right with

Digitized by Google

a handſome Piece of blue Ribband; the left, as more unworthy, with a Piece of red Stuff, which ſeemed to have been a Strip of her Under-Petticoat. Such was the lovely Creature whom Mr. *Wild* attended. She received him at firſt with ſome Coldneſs, which Women of ſtrict Virtue by a commendable, tho' ſometimes painful Reſtraint, enjoin themſelves to their Lovers. The Snuff-Box being produced, was at firſt civilly, and indeed, gently refuſed: But on a ſecond Application accepted. The Tea-Table was ſoon called for, at which a Diſcourſe paſſed between theſe young Lovers, which could we ſet down with any Accuracy, would be very edifying as well as entertaining to our Reader; let it ſuffice then that the Wit, together with the Beauty of this young Creature, ſo inflamed the Paſſion of *Wild*, which, tho' an honourable Sort of a Paſſion, was at the ſame Time ſo extremely violent, that it tranſported him to Freedoms too offenſive to the nice Chaſtity of *Lætitia*, who was, to confeſs the Truth, more indebted to her own Strength for the Preſervation of her Virtue, than to the awful Reſpect or Backwardneſs of her Lover; for

for he was indeed ſo very urgent in his Addreſſes, that had he not with many Oaths promiſed her Marriage, we could ſcarce have been juſtified in calling his Paſſion ſtrictly honourable; but he was ſo remarkably attached to Decency, that he never offered any Violence to a young Lady without the moſt earneſt Promiſes of that kind, being, he ſaid, a Ceremonial due to their Modeſty, and which was ſo eaſily performed, that the Omiſſion could ariſe from nothing but the mere Wantonneſs of Brutality. The lovely *Lætitia*, either out of Prudence, or perhaps Religion, of which ſhe was a liberal Profeſſor, was deaf to all his Promiſes, and luckily invincible by his Force; for though ſhe had not learnt the vulgar Art of clenching her Fiſt, Nature had not, however, left her defenceleſs; for at the Ends of her Fingers ſhe wore Arms, which ſhe uſed with ſuch admirable Dexterity, that the hot Blood of Mr. *Wild* ſoon began to appear in ſeveral little Spots on his Face, and his full-blown Cheeks to reſemble that Part which Modeſty forbids a Boy to turn up any where but in publick School, after ſome Pedagogue, ſtrong of Arm, hath exerciſed his

Digitized by Google

Talents thereon. *Wild* now retreated from the Conflict, and the victorious *Lætitia*, with becoming Triumph and noble Spirit, cried out, "D——n you, if this be your "Way of shewing your Love, I'll warrant "I give you enough on't." She then proceeded to talk of her Virtue, which *Wild* bid her carry to the Devil with her; and thus our Lovers parted.

CHAP. X.

A Discovery of some Matters concerning the chaste Lætitia, *which must wonderfully surprize, and perhaps affect our Reader.*

MR. *WILD* was no sooner departed, than the fair Conquerefs opening the Door of a Closet, called forth a young Gentleman, whom she had there enclosed at the Approach of the other. The Name of this Gallant was *Tom Smirk*. He was Apprentice to a Tallow-Chandler, and was

Digitized by Google

was indeed the greateſt Beau, and the greateſt Favourite of the Ladies, at the End of the Town where he lived. As we take Dreſs to be the Characteriſtic or efficient Quality of a Beau, we ſhall, inſtead of giving any Character of this young Gentleman, content ourſelves with deſcribing his Dreſs only to our Readers. He wore, then, a Pair of white Stockings on his Legs, and Pumps on his Feet; his Buckles were a large Piece of *Pinchbeck* Plate, which almoſt covered his whole Foot. His Breeches were of red Pluſh, which hardly reached his Knees; his Waſtecoat was a white Dimity richly embroidered with yellow Silk, over which he wore a blue Pluſh coat with Metal Buttons, a ſmart Sleeve, and a Cape reaching half way down his Back. His Wig was of a brown Colour, covering almoſt half his Pate, on which was hung on one Side a little laced Hat, but cocked with great Smartneſs. Such was the accompliſhed *Smirk*, who, at his iſſuing forth from the Cloſet, was received with open Arms by the amiable *Lætitia*. She addreſſed him by the tender Name of Dear *Tommy*; and told him ſhe had diſmiſt the odious

Digitized by Google

odious Creature whom her Father intended for her Huſband, and had now nothing to interrupt her Happineſs with him.

HERE, Reader, thou muſt pardon us if we ſtop a while to lament the Capriciouſneſs of Nature in forming this charming Part of the Creation, deſigned to complete the Happineſs of Man; with their ſoft Innocence to allay his Ferocity, with their Sprightlineſs to ſooth his Cares, and with their conſtant Friendſhip to relieve all the Troubles and Diſappointments which can happen to him. Seeing, then, that this is univerſally certain, that theſe are the Bleſſings chiefly ſought after, and generally found in every Wife, how muſt we lament that Diſpoſition in theſe lovely Creatures, which leads them to prefer in their Favour thoſe Individuals of the other Sex, who do not ſeem intended by Nature as her greateſt Maſter-piece. For ſurely, however uſeful they may be in the Creation, as we are taught, that nothing, not even a Louſe, is made in vain; yet theſe Beaus, even that moſt ſplendid and honoured Part, which, in this our Iſland, Nature loves to diſtinguiſh

Digitized by Google

guiſh in Red, are not, as ſome think, the nobleſt Part of the Creation. For my own Part, let any Man chuſe to himſelf two Beaus, let them be Captains or Colonels, as well dreſſed Men as ever lived, really as fine Men, I would venture to oppoſe a ſingle Sir *Iſaac Newton*, a *Shakeſpear*, a *Milton*, or perhaps ſome few others to both theſe Beaus; nay, and I very much doubt, whether it had not been better for the World in general, that neither of theſe Beaus had ever been born, than that it ſhould have wanted the Benefit ariſing to it from the Labour of any one of thoſe Perſons.

IF this be true, how melancholy muſt be the Conſideration, that any ſingle Beau, eſpecially if he have but half a Yard of Ribbon in his Hat, ſhall weigh heavier, in the Scales of female Affection, than twenty Sir *Iſaac Newtons*. How muſt our Reader, who perhaps had wiſely accounted for the Reſiſtance which the chaſte *Lætitia* had made to the violent Addreſſes of the raviſhed (or rather raviſhing) *Wild* from that Lady's impregnable Virtue, how muſt he

Digitized by Google

he bluſh, I ſay, to perceive her quit the Strictneſs of her Carriage, and abandon herſelf to thoſe looſe Freedoms which ſhe indulged to *Smirk*. But, alas! when we diſcover all, as, to preſerve the Fidelity of our Hiſtory, we muſt, when we relate that every Familiarity had paſt between them, and that the FAIR *Lætitia* (for we muſt, in this ſingle Inſtance, imitate *Virgil*, where he drops the *pius* and the *pater*, and drop our favourite Epithet of *chaſte*) the FAIR *Lætitia* had, I ſay, made *Smirk* as happy as *Wild* deſired to be, what muſt then be our Reader's Confuſion? We will, therefore, draw a Curtain over this Scene, from that Philogyny which is in us, and proceed to Matters, which, inſtead of diſhonouring the human Species, will greatly raiſe and ennoble it.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XI.

Containing as great and as noble Inſtances of human Greatneſs as are to be met with in ancient or modern Hiſtory. Concluding with ſome wholeſome Hints to the gay Part of Mankind.

WILD no ſooner parted from the chaſte *Lætitia*, than recollecting that his Friend the Count was returned to his Lodgings in the ſame Houſe, he reſolved to viſit him; for he was none of thoſe half-bred Fellows, who are aſhamed to ſee their Friends when they have plundered and betrayed them: From which baſe and pitiful Temper many monſtrous Cruelties have been tranſacted by Men, who have ſometimes carried their Modeſty ſo far as to the Murther, or utter Ruin of thoſe againſt whom their Conſciences have ſuggeſted to them, that they have committed ſome ſmall Treſpaſs

Digitized by Google

Treſpaſs, either by the debauching a Wife or Daughter, belying or betraying, or ſome other ſuch trifling Inſtance. In our Hero there was nothing not truly GREAT: He could, without the leaſt Abaſhment, drink a Bottle with the Man who knew he had the Moment before picked his Pocket; and, when he had ſtript him of every thing he had, never deſired to do him any farther Miſchief; for he carried Good-nature to that wonderful and uncommon Height, that he never did a ſingle Injury to Man or Woman, by which he himſelf did not expect to reap ſome Advantage.

OUR Hero found the captive Count not baſely lamenting his Fate, nor abandoning himſelf to Deſpair, but, with due Reſignation, employing himſelf in preparing ſeveral Packs of Cards for future Exploits. The Count, little ſuſpecting that *Wild* had been the ſole Contriver of the Misfortune which had befallen him, roſe up, and eagerly embraced him; and *Wild*, who well knew the whole, returned his Embrace with equal Warmth. They were no

Digitized by Google

no ſooner ſeated than *Wild* took an Occaſion, from ſeeing the Cards lying on the Table, to inveigh againſt Gaming, and, with an uſual and highly commendable Freedom, after firſt exaggerating the diſtreſt Circumſtances in which the Count was then involved, imputed all his Misfortunes to that curſed Itch of Play, which he ſaid, he concluded had brought his preſent Confinement upon him, and muſt unavoidably end in his Deſtruction. The other, with great Alacrity, defended his favourite Amuſement (or rather Employment) and having told him the great Succeſs he had after his unluckily quitting the Room, acquainted him with the Accident which followed, and which the Reader, as well as Mr. *Wild*, hath had ſome Intimation of before; adding, however, one Circumſtance not hitherto mentioned, *viz.* that he had defended his Money with the utmoſt Bravery, and had dangerouſly wounded at leaſt two of the three Men who had attacked him. This Behaviour *Wild*, who not only knew the extreme Readineſs with which the Booty had been delivered, but alſo the conſtant Frigi-

Digitized by Google

dity of the Count's Courage, highly applauded, and wiſhed he had been preſent to aſſiſt him. The Count then proceeded to animadvert on the Careleſneſs of the Watch, and the Scandal it was to the Laws, that People could not walk the Streets in Safety, and, after expatiating ſome Time on that Subject, he aſked Mr. *Wild* if he ever ſaw ſo prodigious a Run of Luck (for ſo he choſe to call his Winning, though he knew *Wild* was well acquainted with his having loaded Dice in his Pocket) the other anſwered, it was indeed prodigious, and almoſt ſufficient to juſtify any Perſon, who did not know him better, in ſuſpecting his fair Play. No Man, I believe, dares call that in Queſtion, replied he. No ſurely, ſays *Wild*, you are well known to be a Man of more Honour: But pray, Sir, continued he, did the Raſcals rob you of all? Every Shilling, cries the other with an Oath; they did not leave me a ſingle Stake.

While they were thus diſcourſing, Mr. *Snap*, with a Gentleman who followed him, introduced Mr. *Bagſhot* into the Company. It ſeems Mr. *Bagſhot*, immediately after

Digitized by Google

after his Separation from Mr. *Wild*, returned to the Gaming-Table, where, he having truſted to Fortune that Treaſure which he had procured by his Induſtry, the faithleſs Goddeſs committed a Breach of Truſt, and ſent Mr. *Bagſhot* away with as empty Pockets as are to be found in any laced Coat in the Kingdom. Now as that Gentleman was walking to a certain reputable Houſe or Shed in *Covent-Garden* Market, he fortuned to meet with Mr. *Snap*, who had juſt returned from conveying the Count to his Lodgings, and was then walking to and fro before the Gaming-Houſe Door; for you are to know, my good Reader, if you have never been a Man of Wit and Pleaſure about Town, that as the voracious Pike lieth ſnug under ſome Weed before the Mouth of any of thoſe little Streams which diſcharge themſelves into a large River, waiting for the ſmall Fry which iſſue thereout; ſo hourly before the Door or Mouth of theſe Gaming-Houſes doth Mr. *Snap*, or ſome other Gentleman of his Occupation, attend the iſſuing forth of the ſmall Fry of young Gentlemen, to whom they deliver little

Digitized by Google

Slips of Parchment, containing Invitations of the ſaid Gentlemen to their Houſes, together with one Mr. *John Doe*, a Perſon whoſe Company is in great Requeſt. Mr. *Snap*, among many others of theſe Billets, happened to have one directed to Mr. *Bagſhot*, being at the Suit or Solicitation of one Mrs. *Anne Sample*, Spinſter, at whoſe Houſe the ſaid *Bagſhot* had lodged ſeveral Months, and whence he had inadvertently departed without taking a formal Leave; on which Account Mrs. *Anne* had taken this Method of *ſpeaking with* him.

Mr. *Snap*'s Houſe being now very full of good Company, he was obliged to introduce Mr. *Bagſhot* into the Count's Apartment, it being, as he ſaid, the only Chamber he had to *lock up* in. Mr. *Wild* no ſooner ſaw his Friend than he ran to embrace him, and immediately preſented him to the Count, who received him with great Civility.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XII.

Further Particulars relating to Miſs Tiſhy, *which perhaps may not greatly ſurprize after the former. The Deſcription of a very fine Gentleman. And a Dialogue between* Wild *and the* Count, *in which public Virtue is juſt hinted at, with &c.*

MR. *Snap* had turned the Key a very few Minutes before a Servant of the Family called Mr. *Bagſhot* out of the Room, telling him, there was a Perſon below who deſired to ſpeak with him; and this was no other than Miſs *Lætitia Snap*, whoſe Admirer Mr. *Bagſhot* had long been, and in whoſe tender Breaſt his Paſſion had raiſed a more ardent Flame than that of any of his Rivals had been able to raiſe. Indeed ſhe was ſo extremely fond of this Youth, that ſhe often confeſſed to her female Confidents, if ſhe could ever have liſtened to the

Digitized by Google

Thought of living with any one Man, Mr. *Bagſhot* was he. Nor was ſhe ſingular in this Inclination, many other young Ladies being her Rivals in this Lover, who had all the great and noble Qualifications neceſſary to form a true Gallant, and which Nature is ſeldom ſo extremely bountiful as to indulge to any one Perſon. We will endeavour, however, to deſcribe them all with as much Exactneſs as poſſible. He was then ſix Feet high, had large Calves, broad Shoulders, a ruddy Complexion, with brown curled Hair, a modeſt Aſſurance, and clean Linen. He had indeed, it muſt be confeſt, ſome ſmall Deficiencies to counterbalance theſe heroic Qualities, for he was the ſillieſt Fellow in the World, could neither write nor read, nor had he a ſingle Grain or Spark of Honour, Honeſty, or Good-nature in his whole Compoſition.

As ſoon as Mr. *Bagſhot* had quitted the Room, the Count, taking *Wild* by the Hand, told him he had ſomething to communicate to him of very great Importance; he then proceeded to inform him, he was very well convinced that *Bagſhot* was the Perſon

Digitized by Google

Perſon who robbed him. *Wild* ſtarted with great ſeeming Amazement at this Diſcovery, and told the Count with a moſt ſerious Countenance, he adviſed him to take Care how he caſt any ſuch Reflections on a Man of Mr. *Bagſhot*'s nice Honour; for he was certain he would not bear it. D—n his Honour, quoth the enraged Count, nor can I bear being robbed; I will apply to a Juſtice of Peace. *Wild* replied with great Indignation, ſince he durſt entertain ſuch a Suſpicion againſt his Friend, he would henceforth diſclaim all Acquaintance with him; that he knew Mr. *Bagſhot* was a Man of Honour, and his Friend, and conſequently it was impoſſible he ſhould be guilty of a bad Action; with much more to the ſame purpoſe, which had not the expected Weight with the Count; for the latter ſeemed ſtill certain as to the Perſon, and reſolute in applying for Juſtice, which, he ſaid, he thought he owed to the Public, as well as to himſelf. *Wild* then changed his Countenance into a kind of Deriſion, and ſpoke as follows: "Suppoſe it ſhould be poſſible "that Mr. *Bagſhot* had, in a Frolic, "(for I will call it no other) taken this

Digitized by Google

" Method of borrowing your Money, what
" will you get by profecuting him? Not
" your Money again; for you hear he was
" ſtript at the Gaming-Table;" (of which *Bagſhot* had, during their ſhort Confabulation, informed them) " you will get then
" an Opportunity of being ſtill more out
" of Pocket by the Proſecution. Another
" Advantage you may promiſe yourſelf is
" the being blown up at every Gaming-
" Houſe in Town, for that I will aſſure
" you of; and then much Good may it
" do you to ſit down with the Satisfaction
" of having diſcharged what it ſeems you
" owe the Public. I am aſhamed of my
" own Diſcernment, when I miſtook you
" for a great Man. Would it not be bet-
" ter for you to receive Part (perhaps all)
" of your Money again by a wiſe Con-
" cealment; for however *ſeedy* Mr. *Bagſhot*
" may be now, if he has really plaid
" this Frolic with you, you may believe
" he will play it with others, and when he
" is in Caſh, you may depend on a Reſto-
" ration; the Law will be always in your
" Power, and that is the laſt Remedy
" which

Digitized by Google

" which a brave or a wiſe Man would re-
" ſort to. Leave the Affair therefore to me;
" I will examine *Bagſhot*, and if I find he
" hath plaid you this Trick, I will en-
" gage my own Honour, you ſhall in the
" End be no Loſer." The Count anſwered:
" If I was ſure to be no Loſer, Mr. *Wild*, I
" apprehend you have a better Opinion
" of my Underſtanding than to imagine I
" would proſecute a Gentleman for the
" ſake of the Public. Theſe are fooliſh
" Words of Courſe, which we learn a ri-
" diculous Habit of ſpeaking, and will
" often break from us without any Deſign
" or Meaning. I aſſure you all I deſire is
" a Reimburſement, and if I can, by your
" Means, obtain that, the Public may
" ——" concluding with a Phraſe too coarſe to be inſerted in a Hiſtory of this kind.

THEY were now informed that Dinner was ready, and the Company aſſembled below Stairs, whither the Reader may, if he pleaſe, attend theſe Gentlemen.

THERE ſat down at the Table Mr. *Snap*, and the two young Ladies his Daughters, Mr.

Digitized by Google

Mr. *Wild* the elder, Mr. *Wild* the younger, the Count, Mr. *Bagſhot*, and a grave Gentleman, who had formerly had the Honour of carrying Arms in a Regiment of Foot, and now engaged in the Office (perhaps a more reputable one) of aſſiſting or following Mr. *Snap* in the Execution of the Laws of his Country.

NOTHING very remarkable paſſed at Dinner. The Converſation (as is uſual in polite Company) rolled chiefly on what they were then eating, and what they had lately eaten. In which the military Gentleman, who had ſerved in *Ireland*, gave them a very particular Account of a new manner of roaſting Potatoes, and others gave an Account of other Diſhes. In ſhort, an indifferent By-ſtander would have concluded from their Diſcourſe, that they had all come into this World for no other purpoſe, than to fill their Bellies; and indeed if this was not the chief, it is probable it was the moſt innocent Deſign Nature had in their Formation.

As

Digitized by Google

As ſoon as *the Diſh* was removed, and the Ladies retired, the Count propoſed a Game at Hazard, which was immediately aſſented to by the whole Company, and the Dice being immediately brought in, the Count took up the Box, and demanded who would ſet him: To which no one made any Anſwer, imagining perhaps the Count's Pockets to be more empty than they were; for, in Reality, that Gentleman (notwithſtanding what he had heartily ſwore to Mr. *Wild)* had ſince his Arrival at Mr. *Snap's*, conveyed a Piece of Plate to pawn, by which Means he had furniſhed himſelf with ten Guineas. The Count, therefore, perceiving this Backwardneſs in his Friends, and probably ſomewhat gueſſing at the Cauſe of it, took the ſaid Guineas out of his Pocket, and threw them on the Table; when lo! (ſuch is the Force of Example) all the reſt began to produce their Funds, and immediately a conſiderable Sum glittering in their Eyes, the Game began.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XIII.

A Chapter, of which we are extremely vain, and which indeed we look on as our Chef d'Oeuvre, *containing a wonderful Story concerning the Devil, and as nice a Scene of Honour as ever happened.*

MY Reader, I believe, even if he be a Gameſter, would not thank me for an exact Relation of every Man's Succeſs; let it ſuffice then that they played till the whole Money vaniſhed from the Table; and whether the Devil himſelf carried it away, I will not determine; but very ſurprizing it was, that every Perſon proteſted he had loſt, nor could any one gueſs who, but the Devil, had won.

BUT though very probable it is, that this Arch-Fiend had ſome Share in the Booty, it is likely he had not all; Mr. *Bagſhot* being imagined to be a conſiderable Winner, notwith-

Digitized by Google

notwithſtanding his Aſſertions to the contrary; for he was ſeen by ſeveral to convey Money often into his Pocket, and what is ſtill a little ſtronger Preſumption is, that the grave Gentleman whom we have mentioned to have ſerved his Country in two honourable Capacities, not being willing to truſt alone to the Evidence of his Eyes, had frequently dived into the ſaid *Bagſhot*'s Pocket, whence tho' he might extract a few Pieces, he was very ſenſible he had left many behind.

THE Gentleman had long indulged his Curioſity in this Way before Mr. *Bagſhot*, in the Heat of Gaming, had perceived him: But as he was now leaving off Play, he diſcovered this ingenious Feat of Dexterity; upon which, leaping up from his Chair in a violent Paſſion, he cried out, "I thought "I had been among Gentlemen, and Men "of Honour, but, d——n me, I find we "have a Pickpocket in Company." The ſcandalous Sound of this Word extremely alarmed the whole Board, nor did they all ſhew leſs Surprize than the *Conv——n* (whoſe not ſitting of late is much lamented) would

Digitized by Google

would express at hearing there was an *Atheist* in the Room: But it more particularly affected the Gentleman; who likewise started from his Chair, and with a fierce Countenance and Accent, said, "Do you "mean Me? D——n your Eyes, you are "a Rascal and a Scoundrel." Those Words would have been immediately succeeded by Blows, had not the Company interposed, and with strong Arm witheld the two Antagonists from each other. It was, however, a long Time before they could be prevailed on to sit down, which being at last happily brought about, Mr. *Wild* the elder, who was a well disposed old Man, advised them to shake Hands and be Friends; but the Gentleman, who had received the first Affront, absolutely refused it, and swore, *He would have the Villain's Blood.* Mr. *Snap* highly applauded the Resolution, and affirmed that the Affront was by no Means to be put up by any who bore the Name of a Gentleman, and that unless his Friend resented it properly, he would never execute another Warrant in his Company; that he had always looked upon him as a Man of Honour, and doubted not

Digitized by Google

not but he would prove himſelf ſo; and that if it was his own Caſe, nothing ſhould perſuade him to put up ſuch an Affront without proper Satisfaction. The Count likewiſe ſpoke on the ſame Side, and the Parties themſelves muttered ſeveral ſhort Sentences, purporting their Intentions. At laſt, Mr. *Wild* our Hero, riſing ſlowly from his Seat, and having fixed the Attention of all preſent, began as follows.

" I have heard, with infinite Pleaſure, every " Thing which the two Gentlemen who " ſpoke laſt have ſaid, with Relation to " Honour, nor can any Man poſſibly en- " tertain a higher and nobler Senſe of that " Word, nor a greater Eſteem of its ineſti- " mable Value than myſelf. If we have " no Name to expreſs it by in our Cant " Dictionary, it were well to be wiſhed " we had. It is indeed, the eſſential Qua- " lity of a Gentleman, and which no Man " who ever was great in the Field, or on " the Road (as others expreſs it) can poſſi- " bly be without. But alas! Gentlemen, " What Pity is it, that a Word of ſuch " ſovereign Uſe and Virtue ſhould have ſo " uncertain and various an Application, " that

Digitized by Google

" that ſcarce two People mean the ſame
" Thing by it. Do not ſome by Honour
" mean Good-Nature and Humanity, which
" weak Minds call Virtues? How then!
" Muſt we deny it to the Great, the Brave,
" the Noble, to the Sackers of Towns, the
" Plunderers of Provinces, and the Conque-
" rors of Kingdoms? Were not theſe Men
" of Honour? And yet they ſcorned thoſe
" pitiful Qualities I have mentioned. A-
" gain, ſome few (or I am miſtaken) in-
" clude the Idea of Honeſty in their Ho-
" nour. And ſhall we then ſay, that no
" Man who witholds from another what
" Law or Juſtice perhaps calls his own,
" or who GREATLY and boldly deprives him
" of ſuch Property, is a Man of Honour?
" G— forbid I ſhould ſay ſo in this, or in-
" deed, in any other good Company. Is
" Honour Truth? No. It is not in the
" Lie's going from us, but in its coming
" to us our Honour is injured. Doth it
" then conſiſt in what the Vulgar call Car-
" dinal Virtues? It would be an Affront
" to your Underſtandings to ſuppoſe it, ſince
" we ſee every Day ſo many Men of Ho-
" nour without any. In what then doth

" the

Digitized by Google

" the Word Honour conſiſt? Why in it-
" ſelf alone. A Man of Honour is he
" that is called a Man of Honour; and
" while he is ſo called, he ſo remains, and
" no longer. Think not any Thing a Man
" commits can forfeit his Honour. Look
" abroad into the World, the PRIG while
" he flouriſhes is a Man of Honour; when
" in Gaol, at the Bar, or the Tree, he is
" ſo no longer. And why is this Diſtin-
" ction? Not from his Actions; for thoſe
" are often as well known in his flouriſh-
" ing Eſtate, as they are afterwards; but
" becauſe Men call him a Man of Honour
" in the former, and ceaſe to call him ſo
" in the latter Condition. Let us ſee then,
" how hath Mr. *Bagſhot* injured the Gen-
" tleman's Honour? Why, he hath cal-
" led him a Pick-pocket, and that proba-
" bly, by a ſevere Conſtruction and a long
" round about Way of Reaſoning, may
" ſeem a little to derogate from his Ho-
" nour, if conſidered in a very nice Senſe.
" Admitting it, therefore, for Argument's
" Sake, to be ſome ſmall Imputation on
" his Honour, let Mr. *Bagſhot* give him
" Satisfaction; let him doubly and triply

Digitized by Google

" repair this oblique Injury by directly af-
" ſerting, that he believes he is a Man of
" Honour." The Gentleman anſwered, he was content to refer it to Mr. *Wild*, and whatever Satisfaction he thought ſufficient, he would accept. Let him give me my Money again firſt, ſaid *Bagſhot*, and then I will call him a Man of Honour with all my Heart. The Gentleman then proteſted he had not any, which *Snap* ſeconded, declaring he had his Eyes on him all the while; but *Bagſhot* remained ſtill unſatisfied, till *Wild*, rapping out a hearty Oath, ſwore he had not taken a ſingle Farthing, adding that whoever aſſerted the contrary gave him the Lie, and he would reſent it. And now, ſuch was the Aſcendency of this GREAT MAN, that *Bagſhot* immediately acquieſced, and performed the Ceremonies required: And thus, by the exquiſite Addreſs of our Hero, this Quarrel, which had ſo fatal an Aſpect, and which between two Perſons ſo extremely jealous of their Honour, would moſt certainly have produced very dreadful Conſequences, was happily concluded.

MR.

Digitized by Google

MR. *Wild* was indeed a little intereſted in this Affair, as he himſelf had ſet the Gentleman to work, and had received the greateſt Part of the Booty, and as to Mr. *Snap*'s Depoſition in his Favour, it was the uſual Height to which the Ardour of that worthy Perſon's Friendſhip too frequently hurried him. It was his conſtant Maxim, That he was a pitiful Fellow who would ſtick at a little * *Rapping* for his Friend.

CHAP. XIV.

In which the Hiſtory of GREATNESS *is continued.*

MATTERS being thus reconciled, and the gaming over, from Reaſons before hinted, the Company proceeded to drink about with the utmoſt Chearfulneſs and Friendſhip, drinking Healths, ſhaking Hands, and profeſſing the moſt perfect Affection for each other. All which were not in the leaſt interrupted by ſome De-

* *Rapping*, is a Cant Term for Perjury.

Digitized by Google

ſigns which they then agitated in their Minds, and which they intended to execute as ſoon as the Liquor had prevailed over ſome of their Underſtandings. *Bagſhot* and the Gentleman intending to rob each other; Mr. *Snap* and Mr. *Wild* the elder, meditating what other Creditors they could find out, to charge the Gentlemen then in Cuſtody with; the Count hoping to renew the Play, and *Wild* our Hero, laying a Deſign to put *Bagſhot* out of the Way, or as the Vulgar expreſs it, to hang him with the firſt Opportunity. But none of theſe great Deſigns could at preſent be put in Execution, for Mr. *Snap* being ſoon after ſummoned abroad on Buſineſs of great Moment, which required likewiſe the Aſſiſtance of Mr. *Wild* the elder and his other Friend, and as he did not care to truſt to the Nimbleneſs of the Count's Heels, of which he had already had ſome Experience, he declared he muſt *lock up* for that Evening. And now, Reader, if thou pleaſeſt, as we are in no great Haſte, we will ſtop and make a Simile. As when their Lap is finiſhed, the cautious Huntſman to their Kennel gathers the nimble-footed

Digitized by Google

footed Hounds, they with lank Ears and Tails ſlouch ſullenly on, whilſt he with his Whippers-in, follows cloſe at their Heels, regardleſs of their dogged Humour, till having ſeen them ſafe within the Door, he turns the Key, and then retires to whatever Buſineſs or Pleaſure calls him thence: So with louring Countenance, and reluctant Steps mounted the Count and *Bagſhot* to their Chamber, or rather Kennel, whither they were attended by *Snap*, and thoſe who followed him, and where *Snap* having ſeen them depoſited, very contentedly locked the Door and departed. And now, Reader, if you pleaſe we will, in Imitation of the truly laudable Cuſtom of the World, leave theſe our good Friends to deliver themſelves as they can, and purſue the thriving Fortunes of *Wild* our Hero, who with that great Averſion to Satisfaction and Content, which is inſeparably incident to GREAT Minds, began to enlarge his Views with his Proſperity: For this reſtleſs amiable Diſpoſition, this noble Avidity which encreaſes with Feeding, is the firſt Principle or conſtituent Quality of theſe our GREAT MEN, to whom, in their Paſſage on to Greatneſs,

Digitized by Google

it happens as to a Traveller over the *Alps*, or if this be a too far fetched Simile, to one who travels over the Hills near *Bath*, were the Simile was indeed made. He ſees not the End of his Journey at once; but paſſing on from Scheme to Scheme, and from Hill to Hill, with noble Conſtancy, reſolving ſtill to attain the Summit on which he hath fixed his Eye, however dirty the Roads may be through which he ſtruggles, he at length arrives at —— ſome vile Inn, where he finds no Kind of Entertainment nor Conveniency for Repoſe. I fancy, Reader, if thou haſt ever travelled in theſe Roads, one Part of my Simile is ſufficiently apparent, (and indeed, in all theſe Illuſtrations one Side is generally much more apparent than the other) but believe me, if the other doth not ſo evidently appear to thy Satisfaction, it is from no other Reaſon than becauſe thou art unacquainted with theſe GREAT MEN, and haſt not had ſufficient Inſtruction, Leiſure, or Opportunity to conſider what happens to thoſe who purſue what is generally underſtood by GREATNESS: For ſurely if thou hadſt animadverted not only on the many Perils to
Digitized by Google

to which GREAT MEN are daily liable while they are in their Progreſs, but hadſt diſcerned as it were through a Microſcope (for it is inviſible to the naked Eye) that diminutive Speck of Happineſs which they attain even in the Conſummation of their Wiſhes, thou wouldſt lament with me, the unhappy Fate of theſe GREAT GENIUS's on whom Nature hath ſet ſo ſuperior a Mark, that the reſt of Mankind are born for their Uſe and Emolument only, and be apt to cry out, "It is Pity that THOSE for "whoſe Pleaſure and Profit Mankind are "to labour and ſweat, to be hacked and "hewed, to be pillaged, plundered, and "every Way deſtroyed, ſhould reap ſo "LITTLE Advantage from all the Miſeries "they occaſion to others." For my Part, I own myſelf of that humble Kind of Mortals who conſider themſelves born for the Behoof of ſome GREAT Man or other, and could I behold his Happineſs carved out of the Labour and Ruin of a thouſand ſuch Reptiles as myſelf, I might with Satisfaction exclaim, *Sic, ſic juvat:* But when I behold one GREAT MAN ſtarving with Hunger and freezing with Cold in the Midſt of

Digitized by Google

fifty thouſand, who are ſuffering the ſame Evils for his Diverſion; when I ſee another whoſe own Mind is a more abject Slave to his own Greatneſs, and is more tortured and wrecked by it than thoſe of all his Vaſſals; Laſtly, when I conſider whole Nations extirpated only to bring Tears into the Eyes of a GREAT MAN, that he hath no more Nations to extirpate, then indeed I am almoſt inclined to wiſh that Nature had ſpared us this her MASTER-PIECE, and that no GREAT MAN had ever been born into the World.

BUT to proceed with our Hiſtory, which will, we hope, produce much better Leſſons and more inſtructive than any we can preach: *Wild* was no ſooner retired to a Night-Cellar, than he began to reflect on the Sweets he had that Day enjoyed from the Labours of others, *viz.* Firſt, from Mr. *Bagſhot*, who had for his Uſe robbed the Count; and Secondly, from the Gentleman, who for the ſame good Purpoſe had picked the Pocket of *Bagſhot*. He then proceeded to reaſon thus with himſelf. "The Art of Policy, is the Art of Mul-

"tiplication.

Digitized by Google

" tiplication; the Degrees of GREAT-
" NESS being conſtituted by thoſe two little
" Words *More* and *Leſs*. Mankind are firſt
" properly to be conſidered under two
" grand Diviſions, thoſe that uſe their
" Hands, and thoſe who employ Hands.
" The Former are the Baſe and Rabble;
" the latter, the genteel Part of the Crea-
" tion. The mercantile Part of the World,
" therefore, wiſely uſes the Term *Employ-*
" *ing of Hands*, and juſtly prefer each o-
" ther, as they emply more or fewer; for
" thus one Merchant ſays he is greater
" than another, becauſe he employs more
" Hands. And now indeed the Merchant
" ſhould ſeem to challenge ſome Character of
" GREATNESS, did we not neceſſarily come
" to a ſecondDiviſion, *viz.* Of thoſe who
" employ Hands for the Uſe of the Com-
" munity in which they live, and of thoſe
" who employ Hands merely for their
" own Uſe, without any Regard to the
" Benefit of Society. Of the former Sort
" are the Yeoman, the Manufacturer, the
" Merchant, and, perhaps, the Gentleman.
" The firſt of theſe being to manure and
" cultivate his native Soil, and to employ
" Hands

Digitized by Google

" Hands to produce the Fruits of the " Earth. The ſecond being to improve " them by employing Hands likewiſe, " and to produce from them thoſe uſeful " Commodities, which ſerve as well for the " Conveniencies as Neceſſaries of Life. " The third is to employ Hands for the " Exportation of the Redundance of our " own Commodities, and to exchange them " with the Redundancies of foreign Na- " tions, that thus every Soil and every " Climate may enjoy the Fruits of the " whole Earth. The Gentleman is, by em- " ploying Hands likewiſe, to embelliſh his " Country with the Improvement of Arts " and Sciences, with the making and exe- " cuting good and wholeſome Laws for the " Preſervation of Property and the Diſtri- " bution of Juſtice, and in ſeveral other " Manners to be uſeful to Society. Now " we come to the ſecond Part of this Di- " viſion, *viz.* Of thoſe who employ Hands " for their own Uſe only: And this is " that noble and GREAT Part, who are " generally diſtinguiſhed into *Conquerors*, " *abſolute Princes*, *Prime Miniſters*, and " *Prigs*. Now all theſe differ from each " other

Digitized by Google

" other in GREATNESS only, as they em-
" ploy *more* or *fewer* Hands. And *Alexander*
" the Great was only *greater* than a Cap-
" tain of one of the *Tartarian* or *Arabian*
" *Hords*, as he was at the Head of a lar-
" ger Number. In what then is a ſingle
" *Prig* inferior to any other GREAT Man,
" but becauſe he employs his own Hands
" only; for he is not on that Account to
" be levelled with the baſe and vulgar, be-
" cauſe he employs his Hands for his
" own Uſe only. Now, ſuppoſe a *Prig*
" had as many Tools as any Prime Mini-
" ſter ever had, would he not be as
" GREAT as any Prime Miniſter whatſo-
" ever? Undoubtedly he would. What then
" have I to do in the Purſuit of GREAT-
" NESS, but to procure a Gang, and to
" make the Uſe of this Gang center in
" myſelf. This Gang ſhall rob for me
" only, receiving very moderate Rewards
" for their Actions; out of this Gang I
" will prefer to my Favour the boldeſt
" and moſt iniquitous (as the Vulgar ex-
" preſs it;) the reſt I will, from Time to
" Time, as I ſee Occaſion, tranſport and
" hang at my Pleaſure; and thus (which

" I

Digitized by Google

" I take to be the higheſt Excellence of a " *Prig*) convert thoſe Laws which are " made for the Benefit and Protection of " Society, to my ſingle Uſe."

HAVING thus pre-conceived his Scheme, he ſaw nothing wanting to put it in immediate Execution, but that which is indeed the Beginning as well as End of all human Devices: I mean Money. Of which Commodity he was poſſeſſed of no more than ſixty-five Guineas, being all that remained from the double Benefits he had made of *Bagſhot*, and which did not ſeem ſufficient to furniſh his Houſe, and every other Convenience neceſſary for ſo grand an Undertaking. He reſolved therefore to go immediately to the Gaming-Houſe, which was then ſitting, not ſo much with an Intention of truſting to Fortune, as to play the ſurer Card of attacking the Winner in his Way home. On his Arrival, however, he thought he might as well try his Succeſs at the Dice, and reſerve the other Recourſe as his laſt Expedient. He accordingly ſat down to play, and as Fortune no more than others of her Sex, is ob-

Digitized by Google

obſerved to diſtribute her Favours with ſtrict Regard to great mental Endowments, ſo our Hero loſt every Farthing in his Pocket. He then reſolved to have immediate Recourſe to his ſurer Stratagem; and caſting his Eyes round the Room, he ſoon perceived a Gentleman ſitting in a diſconſolate Poſture, who ſeemed a proper Inſtrument or Tool for his Purpoſe. In ſhort (to be as conciſe as poſſible in theſe leaſt ſhining Parts of our Hiſtory) he accoſted him, ſounded him, found him fit to execute, propoſed the Matter, received a ready Aſſent, and having fixed on the Perſon who ſeemed that Evening the greateſt Favourite of Fortune, they poſted themſelves in the moſt proper Place to ſurprize the Enemy as he was retiring to his Quarters, where he was ſoon attacked, ſubdued and plundered, but indeed of no conſiderable Booty; for it ſeems this Gentleman played on a common Stock, and had depoſited his Winnings at the Scene of Action.

THIS was ſo cruel a Diſappointment to *Wild*, and ſo ſenſibly affects us, as no doubt it

it will the Reader; that, as it must disqualify us both from proceeding any farther at present, we will now take a little Breath; and therefore we shall here close this Book.

THE

Digitized by Google

THE HISTORY OF THE LIFE of the late Mr. JONATHAN WILD the Great.

BOOK II.

CHAP. I.

Characters of ſilly People, with the proper Uſes for which ſuch are deſigned.

ONE Reaſon why we choſe to end our firſt Book as we did with the laſt Chapter, was that we are now obliged to produce two Characters of a Stamp entirely different from what we have hitherto dealt in. Theſe Perſons are of that pitiful Order of Mortals, who are

Digitized by Google

are in Contempt called *Good-natured*; being indeed ſent into the World by Nature, with the ſame Deſign as Men put little Fiſh into a Pike-Pond, in order to be devoured by that voracious Water-Hero.

But to proceed with our Hiſtory, *Wild* having ſhared the Booty in much the ſame Manner as before, *i. e.* taken three Fourths of it, amounting to eighteen Pence, was now retiring to reſt, in no very happy Mood, when by Accident he met a young Fellow, who had formerly been his School-Fellow. This Perſon had a Regard for our Hero, as he had more than once, for a ſmall Reward, taken a Fault on himſelf, for which the other, who had more Regard for his Skin than *Wild*, was to have been whipp'd. He therefore accoſted *Wild* in the moſt friendly Manner, and invited him home with him to Breakfaſt, it being now near Nine in the Morning, which our Hero, with no great Difficulty conſented to. This young Man, who was about *Wild*'s Age, had ſome Time before ſet up in the Trade of a *Jeweller*, in the Materials or Stock for which, he had laid out the greateſt Part of

Digitized by Google

of a little Fortune, and had married a very agreeable Woman for Love, by whom he then had two Children. As our Reader is to be more acquainted with this Perſon, it may not be improper to open ſomewhat of his Character, eſpecially as it will ſerve as a Kind of Foil to the noble and GREAT Diſpoſition of our Hero, and as the one ſeems ſent into this World as a proper Object on which the GREAT Talents of the other were to be diſplayed with a proper and juſt Succeſs.

MR. *Thomas Heartfree* then (for that was his Name) was of an honeſt and open Diſpoſition. He was of that Sort of Men, whom Experience only, and not their own Natures, muſt inform that there are ſuch things as Deceit and Hypocriſy in the World; and who, conſequently, are not at five and twenty as difficult to be impoſed upon as the oldeſt and moſt ſubtile. He was poſſeſſed of ſeveral great Weakneſſes of Mind; being good-natured, friendly, and generous to a great Exceſs. He had indeed too little Regard to common Juſtice, for he had forgiven ſome Debts to his Acquaintance, only becauſe they could not pay him;

Digitized by Google

and had entrusted a Bankrupt on his setting up a second time, from having been convinced, that he had dealt in his Bankruptcy with a fair and honest Heart, and that it was owing to Misfortune, and not to Neglect or Imposture. He was withal so silly a Fellow that he never took the least Advantage of the Ignorance of his Customers, and contented himself with very moderate Gains on his Goods; which he was the better enabled to do, notwithstanding his Generosity, because his Life was extremely temperate, his Expences being solely confined to the cheerful Entertainment of his Friends at Home, and now and then a moderate Glass of Wine, in which he indulged himself in the Company of his Wife, who was a mean-spirited, poor, domestic, low-bred Animal, who confined herself mostly to the Care of her Family, placed her Happiness in her Husband and her Children; followed no expensive Fashions or Diversions, and indeed rarely went abroad, unless to return the Visits of a few plain Neighbours, and twice a Year at farthest afforded herself in Company with her Husband the Diversion of a Play, where

Digitized by Google

where ſhe never ſat in a higher Place than the Pit.

To this ſilly Woman did this ſilly Fellow introduce the GREAT *WILD*, informing her at the ſame Time of their former Acquaintance, and the Obligations he had received from him; for, as it often happens, that he who confers the Obligation, forgets the Price paid for it, ſo it ſometimes, but very ſeldom, falls out with him who receives it. This ſimple Woman no ſooner heard her Huſband had been obliged to her Gueſt, than her Eyes ſparkled on him with a Benevolence which is an Emanation from the Heart, and of which GREAT and NOBLE MINDS, whoſe Hearts never ſwell but with an Injury, can have no very adequate Idea; it is therefore no Wonder that our Hero ſhould miſconſtrue as he did, the poor, innocent, and ſimple Affection of Mrs. *Heartfree* towards her Huſband's Friend, for that great and generous Paſſion, which fires the Eyes of a modern Heroine, when the Colonel is ſo kind as to indulge his City Creditor with partaking of his Table to Day, and of his Bed

Digitized by Google

to Morrow. *Wild* therefore inſtantly returned the Compliment, as he underſtood it, with his Eyes, and preſently after beſtowed many Encomiums on her Beauty, with which perhaps ſhe, who was a Woman, though a good one, and miſapprehended the Deſign, was not diſpleaſed any more than the Huſband.

When Breakfaſt was ended, and the Wife retired to her houſhold Affairs, *Wild*, who had a quick Diſcernment into the Weakneſſes of Men, and who, beſides the Knowledge of his good (or fooliſh) Diſpoſition when a Boy, had now diſcovered ſeveral Sparks of Goodneſs, Friendſhip, and Generoſity in his Friend, began to diſcourſe over the Accidents which had happened in their Childhood, and took frequent Occaſions of reminding him of thoſe Favours which we have before mentioned his having conferred on him; he then proceeded to the moſt vehement Profeſſion of Friendſhip, and to the moſt ardent Expreſſions of Joy in this Renewal of their Acquaintance. He at laſt told him with great ſeeming Pleaſure, that he believed he had an Opportunity

Digitized by Google

tunity of ſerving him by the Recommendation of a Gentleman to his Cuſtom, who was then on the Brink of Marriage, and, if not already engaged, I will, ſays he, endeavour to prevail on him to furniſh his Lady with Jewels at your Shop.

HEARTFREE was not backward in Thanks to our Hero, and, after many earneſt Solicitations to Dinner, which were refuſed, they parted for the firſt Time.

BUT here, as it occurs to our Memory, that our Readers may be ſurprized (an Accident which ſometimes happens in Hiſtories of this kind) how Mr. *Wild* the elder, in his preſent Capacity, ſhould have been able to maintain his Son at a reputable School, as this appears to have been, it may be neceſſary to inform him, that Mr. *Wild* himſelf was then a Tradeſman in good Buſineſs; but, by Misfortunes in the World, to wit, Extravagance and Gaming, he had reduced himſelf to that honourable Occupation which we have formerly mentioned.

Digitized by Google

HAVING cleared up this Doubt, we will now purſue our Hero, who forthwith repaired to the Count, and having firſt ſettled preliminary Articles concerning Diſtributions, he acquainted him with the Scheme which he had formed againſt *Heartfree*; and after conſulting proper Methods to put it in Execution, they began to concert Meaſures for the Enlargement of the Count; on which the firſt and indeed only Point to be conſidered, was to raiſe Money, not to pay his Debts, for that would have required an immenſe Sum, and was contrary to his Inclination, or Intention, but to procure him Bail; for as to his Eſcape, Mr. *Snap* had taken ſuch Precautions that it appeared abſolutely impoſſible.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. II.

Great Examples of GREATNESS *in* Wild, *ſhewn as well by his Behaviour to* Bagſhot, *as in a Scheme laid firſt to impoſe on* Heartfree *by Means of the Count, and then to cheat the Count of the Booty.*

WILD undertook, therefore, to extract ſome Money from *Bagſhot*, who, notwithſtanding the Depredations made on him, had carried off a pretty conſiderable Booty from their Engagement at Dice the preceding Day. He found Mr. *Bagſhot* in Expectation of his Bail, and, with a Countenance full of Concern, which he could at any Time, with wonderful Art, put on, told him, that all was diſcovered; that the Count knew him, and intended to proſecute him for the Robbery, had not I exerted, ſaid he, my utmoſt Intereſt, and with great Difficulty prevailed on him in Caſe you refund the Money — "Re- "fund the Money, cry'd *Bagſhot*, that is in

Digitized by Google

" your Power; for you know what an in-
" conſiderable Part of it fell to my Share.
" How! reply'd *Wild*, is this your Grati-
" tude to me for ſaving your Life? For
" your own Conſcience muſt convince you
" of your Guilt, and with how much
" Certainty the Gentleman can give Evi-
" dence againſt you. Marry come up, quoth
" *Bagſhot*, I believe my Life alone will
" not be in Danger. I know thoſe who are
" as guilty as myſelf. Do you tell me of
" Conſcience? —— Yes, Sirrah! anſwer-
" ed our Hero, taking him by the Collar,
" and ſince you dare threaten me, I will
" ſhew you the Difference between com-
" mitting a Robbery, and conniving at it,
" which is all I can charge myſelf with. I
" own indeed I ſuſpected when you ſhew-
" ed me a Sum of Money, that you had
" not come honeſtly by it. How, ſays
" *Bagſhot*, frightened out of one half of
" his Wits, and amazed out of the other,
" can you deny? —— Yes, you Raſcal,
" anſwered *Wild*, I do deny every thing,
" and do you find a Witneſs to prove it;
" and, to ſhew you how little Apprehen-
" ſion I have of your Power to hurt me,

" I

Digitized by Google

" I will have you apprehended this Mo-
" ment." —— At which Words he offered to break from him; but *Bagshot* laid hold of his Skirts, and, with an altered Tone and Manner, begged him not to be so impatient. " Refund then, Sirrah, cries " *Wild*, and perhaps I may take pity on " you. What must I refund, answered " *Bagshot*? Every Farthing in your Pocket, " replied *Wild*; then I may have some Com-" passion on you, and not only save your " Life, but, out of an Excess of Generosi-" ty, may return you something." At which Words *Bagshot* seeming to hesitate, *Wild* pretended to make to the Door, and rapt out an Oath of Vengeance with so violent an Emphasis, that his Friend no longer presumed to ballance, but suffered *Wild* to search his Pockets, and draw forth all he found, to the Amount of twenty one Guineas and an half, which last Piece our generous Hero returned him again; telling him, he might now sleep secure, but advised him for the future never to threaten his Friends.

THUS

Digitized by Google

THUS did our Hero execute the greateſt Exploits with the utmoſt Eaſe imaginable, by Means of thoſe tranſcendent Qualities which Nature had indulged him with, *viz.* a bold Heart, a thundering Voice, and a ſteddy Countenance.

WILD now returned to the Count, and informed him that he had got ten Guineas of *Bagſhot*; for with great and commendable Prudence, he ſunk the other eleven in his own Pocket; and told him with that Money he would procure him Bail, which he after prevailed on his Father and another Gentleman of the ſame Occupation to become for two Guineas each; ſo that he made lawful Prize of ſix more; for ſuch were his great Abilities, and ſo vaſt the Compaſs of his Underſtanding, that he never made any Bargain without over-reaching (or, in the vulgar Phraſe, cheating) the Perſon with whom he dealt.

THE Count being, by theſe Means, enlarged, the firſt thing they did, in order to procure Credit from Tradeſmen, was the taking

Digitized by Google

taking a handſome Houſe ready furniſhed in one of the new Streets, in which, as ſoon as the Count was ſettled, they proceeded to furniſh him with Servants and Equipage, and all the *Inſignia* of a large Eſtate proper to impoſe on poor *Heartfree*. Theſe being all obtained, *Wild* made a ſecond Viſit to his Friend, and, with much Joy in his Countenance, acquainted him that he had ſucceeded in his Endeavours, and that the Gentleman had promiſed to deal with him for the Jewels which he intended to preſent his Bride, and which were deſigned to be very ſplendid and coſtly; he therefore appointed him to go to the Count the next Morning, and bring with him a Set of the richeſt and moſt beautiful Jewels he had, giving him at the ſame Time ſome Hints of the Count's Ignorance of that Commodity, and that he might extort what Price of him he pleaſed; but *Heartfree* told him, not without ſome Diſdain, that he ſcorned to take any ſuch Advantage; and, after expreſſing much Gratitude to his Friend for his Recommendation, he promiſed to carry the Jewels at the Hour, and to the Place appointed.

Digitized by Google

I AM ſenſible that the Reader, if he hath but the leaſt Notion of GREATNESS, muſt have ſuch a Contempt for the extreme Folly of this Fellow, that he will be very little concerned at any Misfortunes which befal him in the ſequel; for, to have no Suſpicion that an old School-fellow, with whom he had, in his tendereſt Years, contracted a Friendſhip, and who, on the accidental renewing their Acquaintance, had profeſſed the moſt paſſionate Regard for him, ſhould be very ready to impoſe on him; in ſhort, to conceive that a Friend ſhould, of his own Accord, without any View to his own Intereſt, endeavour to do him a Service; muſt argue ſuch Weakneſs of Mind, ſuch Ignorance of the World, and ſuch an artleſs, ſimple, undeſigning Heart, as muſt render the Perſon poſſeſſed of it the loweſt Creature, and the propereſt Object of Contempt imaginable, in the Eyes of every Man of Underſtanding and Diſcernment.

Wild remembered that his Friend *Heartfree*'s Faults were rather in his Heart than his

his Head; that tho' he was an abject mean Fellow, and never capable of laying a Design to injure any human Creature, yet was he by no Means a Fool, nor liable to any groſs Impoſition, unleſs where his Heart betrayed him. He therefore inſtructed the Count to take only one of his Jewels at the firſt Interview, and to reject the reſt as not fine enough, and order him to provide ſome richer. He ſaid, this Management would prevent *Heartfree* from expecting ready Money for the Jewel he brought with him, which the Count was preſently to diſpoſe of, and by Means of that Money, and his great Abilities at Cards and Dice, to get together as large a Sum as poſſible, which he was to pay down to *Heartfree* at the Delivery of the Set of Jewels, who would be thus void of all manner of Suſpicion, and would not fail to give him Credit for the reſidue.

By this Contrivance it will appear in the ſequel, that *Wild* did not only propoſe to make the Impoſition on *Heartfree*, who was (hitherto) void of all Suſpicion, but to rob the Count himſelf of this Sum; this double Method of cheating the very Tools who

Digitized by Google

who are their Inſtruments to cheat others, is the ſuperlative Degree of GREATNESS, and is probably, as far as any Spirit cruſted over with Clay can carry it, falling very little ſhort of *Dæmoniſm* itſelf.

THIS Method was immediately put in Execution, and the Count, the firſt Day, took only a ſingle Brilliant, worth about five hundred Pounds, and ordered a Neck-lace, Ear-rings, and Solitaire of the Value of four thouſand Pounds, to be prepared by that Day Seven-night.

THIS Interval was employed by *Wild* in proſecuting his Scheme of raiſing a Gang, in which he met with ſuch Succeſs, that within a few Days he had levied ſeven bold and reſolute Fellows, fit for any Enterprize, how dangerous or GREAT, *i. e.* villainous ſoever.

WE have before remarked, that the trueſt Mark of GREATNESS is Inſatiability. *Wild* had covenanted with the Count to receive three-fourths of the Booty, and had, at the ſame time, covenanted with himſelf,

Digitized by Google

himſelf to ſecure the other fourth Part likewiſe, for which he had formed a very GREAT and noble Deſign; but he now ſaw with Concern, that Sum, which was to be received in Hand by *Heartfree*, in Danger of being abſolutely loſt. In order, therefore, to poſſeſs himſelf of that likewiſe, he contrived, that the Jewels ſhould be brought in the Afternoon, and that *Heartfree* ſhould be detained before the Count could ſee him; that the Night ſhould overtake him in his Return, where two of his Gang were ordered to attack and plunder him.

CHAP. III.

Containing Scenes of Softneſs, Love, and Honour, all in the GREAT *Style.*

THE Count had diſpoſed of his Jewel for four hundred Pounds, which he had, by Dexterity, raiſed to a thouſand Pounds; and that Sum he paid down to *Heartfree*, promiſing him the reſt within

Digitized by Google

a Month. His Houſe, his Equipage, his Appearance, but, above all, a certain Plauſibility in his Voice and Behaviour would have deceived any but one whoſe GREAT and wiſe Heart had dictated to him ſomething within, which would have ſecured him from any Danger of Impoſition. *Heartfree* therefore did not in the leaſt ſcruple giving him Credit, but as he had, in Reality, procured thoſe Jewels of another, his own little Stock not being able to furniſh any thing ſo valuable, he begged the Count would be ſo kind to give his Note for the Money, payable at the time he mentioned, which that Gentleman did not in the leaſt ſcruple; ſo he paid him the thouſand Pound in *Specie*, and gave his Note for four thouſand five hundred Pounds more to *Heartfree*, who burnt with Gratitude to *Wild*, for the noble Cuſtomer he had recommended to him.

As ſoon as *Heartfree* was departed, *Wild*, who waited in another Room, came in, and received the Caſket from the Count, it having been agreed between them, that it ſhould be depoſited in his Hands,

Digitized by Google

Hands, as he was the original Contriver of the Scheme, and was to have the largeſt Share. *Wild* having recived the Caſket, offered to meet the Count late that Evening to come to a Diviſion; but ſuch was the latter's Confidence in the Honour of our Hero, that, he ſaid, if it was any Inconvenience to him, the next Morning would do altogether as well. This was more agreeable to *Wild*, and accordingly an Appointment being made for that purpoſe, he ſet out in haſte to purſue *Heartfree* to the Place where the two Gentlemen were ordered to meet and attack him. Thoſe Gentlemen, with noble Reſolution, executed their Purpoſe; they attacked and ſpoiled the Enemy of the whole Sum he had received from the Count.

As ſoon as the Engagement was over and *Heartfree* left ſprawling on the Ground, our Hero, who wiſely declined truſting the Booty in his Friends Hands, tho' he had good Experience of their Honour, made off after the Conquerors; at length they being all at a Place of Safety, *Wild*, according to a previous Agreement, received nine

Digitized by Google

Tenths of the Booty; the ſubordinate Heroes did indeed profeſs ſome little unwillingneſs (perhaps more than was ſtrictly conſiſtent with Honour) to perform their Contract; but *Wild*, partly by Argument, but more by Oaths and Threatnings, prevailed with them to fulfil their Promiſe.

OUR Hero having thus with wonderful Addreſs brought this GREAT and glorious Action to a happy Concluſion, reſolved to relax his Mind after his Fatigue, in the Converſation of the Fair. He therefore ſet forwards to his lovely *Lætitia*; but in his Way, accidentally met with a young Lady of his Acquaintance, Miſs *Molly Straddle*, who was taking the Air in *Bridges-Street*. Miſs *Molly* ſeeing Mr. *Wild*, ſtopp'd him, and with a Familiarity peculiar to a genteel Town Education, tapp'd or rather ſlapp'd him on the Back, and aſked him to treat her with a Pint of Wine, at a neighbouring Tavern. The Hero, tho' he loved the chaſte *Lætitia* with exceſſive Tenderneſs, was not of that low ſniveling Breed of Mortals who, as it is generally expreſſed, *tie themſelves to a Woman's*

Digitized by Google

man's Apron-Strings; in a Word, who are tainted with that mean, baſe, low Vice, of Conſtancy; he therefore immediately conſented, and attended her to a Tavern famous for excellent Wine, known by the Name of the *Rummer* and *Horſhoe*, where they retired to a Room by themſelves. *Wild* was very vehement in his Addreſſes, but to no Purpoſe; the young Lady declared ſhe would grant no Favour till he had made her a Preſent; this was immediately complied with, and the Lover made as happy as he could deſire.

THE immoderate Fondneſs which *Wild* entertained for his dear *Lætitia*, would not ſuffer him to waſte any conſiderable Time with Miſs *Straddle*. Notwithſtanding, therefore, of all the Endearments and Careſſes of that young Lady, he ſoon made an Excuſe to go down Stairs, and thence immediately ſet forward to *Lætitia*, without taking any formal Leave of Miſs *Straddle*, or indeed of the Drawer, with whom the Lady was afterwards obliged to come to an Account for the Reckoning.

Digitized by Google

Mr. *Wild*, on his Arrival at Mr. *Snap*'s, found only Miſs *Tiſhy* at home; that young Lady being employed alone, in Imitation of *Penelope*, with her Thread or Worſted; only with this Difference, that whereas *Penelope* unravelled by Night what ſhe had knit, or wove, or ſpun by Day, ſo what our young Heroine unravelled by Day, ſhe knit again by Night. In ſhort, ſhe was mending a Pair of blue Stockings with red Clocks; a Circumſtance which, perhaps, we might have omitted, had it not ſerved to ſhew that there are ſtill ſome Ladies of this Age, who imitate the Simplicity of the Ancients.

Wild immediately aſked for his Beloved, and was informed, that ſhe was not at Home. He then enquired, where ſhe was to be found, and declared, he would not depart till he had ſeen her; nay, not till he had married her; for, indeed, his Paſſion for her was truly honourable: in other Words, he had ſo ungovernable a Deſire for her Perſon, that he would go any Lengths to ſatisfy it. He then pulled out

Digitized by Google

out the Casket, which he ſwore was full of the fineſt Jewels, and that he would give them all to her, with other Promiſes; which ſo prevailed on Miſs *Doſhy*, who had not the common Failure of Siſters in envying, and often endeavouring to diſappoint each other's Happineſs; that ſhe deſired Mr. *Wild* to ſit down a few Minutes, whilſt ſhe endeavoured to find her Siſter, and to bring her to him. The Lover thanked her, and promiſed to ſtay till her Return; and Miſs *Doſhy*, leaving Mr. *Wild* to his Meditations, faſtened him in the Kitchen by barring the Door (for moſt of the Doors in this Manſion were made to be bolted on the outſide) and then ſlapping to the Door of the Houſe with great Violence, without going out at it, ſhe ſtole ſoftly up Stairs, where Miſs *Lætitia* was engaged in cloſe Conference with Mr. *Bagſhot*. Miſs *Letty*, being informed by her Siſter in a Whiſper of what Mr. *Wild* had ſaid, and what he had produced, told Mr. *Bagſhot*, that a young Lady was below to viſit her, whom ſhe would diſpatch with all imaginable Haſte, and return to him. She deſired him therefore to ſtay with Patience for her in the

Digitized by Google

mean Time, and that ſhe would leave the Door unlocked, tho' her Papa would never forgive her if he ſhould diſcover it. *Bag-ſhot* promiſed on his Honour, not to ſtep without his Chamber; and the two young Ladies went ſoftly down Stairs; when pretending firſt to make their Entry into the Houſe, they repaired to the Kitchen, where not even the Preſence of the chaſte *Lætitia* could reſtore that Harmony to the Countenance of her Lover, which Miſs *Theodoſia* had left him poſſeſſed of; for during her Abſence he had diſcovered the Abſence of that Purſe which had been taken from Mr. *Heartfree*, and which, indeed, Miſs *Straddle* had in the Warmth of his amorous Careſſes, unperceived, drawn from him. However, as he had that perfect Maſtery of his Temper, or rather of his Muſcles, which is as neceſſary to form a GREAT Character as to perſonate it on the Stage, he ſoon conveyed a Smile into his Countenance, and concealing as well his Misfortune as his Chagrin at it, began to pay honourable Addreſſes to Miſs *Letty*. This young Lady, amongſt many other good Ingredients, had three very predominant Paſſions, to wit, Vanity,

Digitized by Google

Vanity, Wantonneſs, and Avarice. To ſatisfy the firſt of theſe, ſhe applied Mr. *Smith* and Comp. to the ſecond, Mr. *Bagſhot* and Comp. and our Hero had the Honour and Happineſs of ſolely engroſſing the third. Now, theſe three Sorts of Lovers ſhe had very different Ways of entertaining. With the firſt, ſhe was all gay and coquette; with the ſecond, all fond and rampant; and with the laſt, all cold and reſerved. She, therefore, told Mr. *Wild*, with a moſt compoſed Aſpect, that ſhe was glad he had repented of his Manner of treating her at their laſt Interview, where his Behaviour was ſo monſtrous, that ſhe had reſolved never to ſee him any more; that ſhe was afraid her own Sex would hardly pardon her the Weakneſs ſhe was guilty of in receding from that Reſolution, which ſhe was perſuaded ſhe never ſhould have prevailed with herſelf to do, had not her Siſter, who was there to confirm what ſhe ſaid, (as ſhe did with many Oaths) betrayed her into his Company, by pretending it was another Perſon to viſit her: But however, as he now thought proper to give her more convincing Proofs of his Af-

Digitized by Google

fection (for he had now the Casket in his Hand) and ſince ſhe perceived his Deſigns were no longer againſt her Virtue, but were ſuch as a Woman of Honour might liſten to, ſhe muſt own —— and then ſhe feign'd an Heſitation, when *Theodoſia* began. "Nay, "Siſter, I am reſolved you ſhall counter-"feit no longer. I aſſure you, Mr. *Wild*, "ſhe hath the moſt violent Paſſion for "you in the World; and if you offer to "go back, ſince I plainly ſee Mr. *Wild*'s "Deſigns are honourable, I will betray all "you have ever ſaid. —How, Siſter, (an-"ſwered *Lætitia*) I proteſt you will drive "me out of the Room: I did not expect "this Uſage from you." *Wild* then fell on his Knees, and taking hold of her Hand, repeated a Speech which, as the Reader may eaſily ſuggeſt it to himſelf, I ſhall not here minutely ſet down. He then offered her the Casket, but ſhe gently rejected it; and on a ſecond Offer, with a modeſt Countenance and Voice, deſired to know what it contained. *Wild* then open'd it, and took forth, (with Sorrow I write it, and with Sorrow will it be read) one of thoſe beautiful Necklaces, with which at the

Fair

Digitized by Google

Fair of *Bartholomew*, they deck the well whitened Neck of *Thaleſtris* Queen of the *Amazons*, *Anna Bullen*, Queen *Elizabeth*, or ſome other High Princeſs in *Drollic* Story. It was indeed compoſed of that Paſte, which *Derdæus Magnus*, an ingenious Toyman, doth at a very moderate Price diſpoſe of to the ſecond Rate Beaus of the Metropolis. For, to open a Truth, which we ask our Reader's Pardon for having concealed from him ſo long; the ſagacious Count, wiſely fearing, leſt ſome Accident might prevent Mr. *Wild*'s Return at the appointed Time, had carefully conveyed the Jewels which Mr. *Heartfree* had brought with him, into his own Pocket; and in their Stead had placed in the Casket theſe artificial Stones, which, tho' of equal Value to a Philoſopher, and perhaps of a much greater to a true Admirer of the Compoſitions of Art, had not however the ſame Charms in the Eyes of Miſs *Letty*; who had indeed ſome Knowledge of Jewels: For Mr. *Snap*, with great Reaſon conſidering how valuable a Part of a young Lady's Education it would be to have his Daughter inſtructed in theſe Things, in an

Age

Digitized by Google

Age when young Ladies learn little more than how to dreſs themſelves, had in her youth, placed Miſs *Letty* as the Hand-maid (or Houſe-maid, as the Vulgar call it) of an eminent Pawn-broker. The lightning, therefore, which ſhould have flaſhed from the Jewels, flaſhed from her Eyes, and thunder immediately followed from her Voice. She be-knaved, be-raſcalled, be-rogued the unhappy Hero, who ſtood ſilent, confounded with Aſtoniſhment, but more with Shame and Indignation, at being thus out-witted and over-reached. At length, he recovered his Spirits, and throwing down the Casket in a Rage, he ſnatched the Key from the Table; and without making any Anſwer to the Ladies, who both very plentifully open'd upon him, or taking any leave of them, he flew out at the Door, and repaired with the utmoſt Expedition to the Count's Habitation.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. IV.

In which Wild, *after many fruitleſs Endeavours to diſcover his Friend, moralizes on his Misfortune in a Speech, which may be of Uſe (if rightly underſtood) to ſome other conſiderable Speech-Makers.*

NOT the higheſt-fed Footman of the higheſt-bred Woman of Quality knocks with more Impetuoſity, than *Wild* did at the Count's Door, which was immediately opened by a well-dreſt Livery Man, who anſwered, his Maſter was not at Home. *Wild*, not ſatisfied with this, ſearched the Houſe, but to no purpoſe; he then ranſacked all the Gaming-Houſes in Town, but found no Count: Indeed that Gentleman had taken Leave of his Houſe the ſame Inſtant Mr. *Wild* had turned his Back, and, equipping himſelf with Boots and a Poſt-horſe, without taking with him either Servant, Clothes, or any Neceſſaries, for the Journey of a great Man, made ſuch

" mighty

Digitized by Google

mighty Expedition that he was now upwards of twenty Miles on his Way to *Harwich*.

WILD, finding his Search ineffectual, reſolved to give it over for that Night; he then retired to his Seat of Contemplation, a Night-Cellar, where, without a ſingle Farthing in his Pocket, he called for a Sneaker of Punch, and, placing himſelf on a Bench by himſelf, he ſoftly vented the following Soliloquy:

" How vain is human GREATNESS!
" What avail ſuperiour Abilities, and
" a noble Defiance of thoſe narrow Rules
" and Bounds which confine the Vulgar;
" when our beſt concerted Schemes are li-
" able to be defeated! How unhappy is
" the State of PRIGGISM! How impoſ-
" ſible for human Prudence to foreſee and
" guard againſt every Circumvention! It is
" even as a Game of *Cheſs*, where, while
" the Rook, or Knight, or Biſhop, is bu-
" ſied in forecaſting ſome great Enterprize,
" a worthleſs Pawn interpoſes, and diſcon-
" certs his Scheme. Better had it been for
" me

Digitized by Google

" me to have obſerved the ſimple Laws of
" Friendſhip and Morality, than thus to
" ruin my Friend for the Benefit of others.
" I might have commanded his Purſe to
" any degree of Moderation, I have now
" diſabled him from the Power of ſerving
" me. Well! but that was not my De-
" ſign. If I cannot arraign my own Con-
" duct, why ſhould I, like a Woman or a
" Child, ſit down and lament the Diſap-
" pointment of Chance! But can I acquit
" myſelf of all Neglect? Did I not miſbe-
" have in putting it into the Power of o-
" thers to outwit me? But that is impoſſi-
" ble to be avoided. In this a *Prig* is more
" unhappy than any other: A cautious
" Man may, in a Crowd, preſerve his own
" Pockets by keeping his Hands in them;
" but while he employs his Hands in ano-
" ther's Pocket, how ſhall he be able to defend
" his own? Indeed in this Light what can
" be imagined more miſerable than a *Prig?*
" How dangerous are his Acquiſitions!
" how unſafe, how unquiet his Poſſeſſions!
" Why then ſhould any Man wiſh to be a
" *Prig;* or where is his GREATNESS?
" I anſwer, in his Mind: 'Tis the inward

" Glory

Digitized by Google

" Glory, the ſecret Conſciouſneſs of doing " great and wonderful Actions, which can " alone ſupport the truly GREAT Man, " whether he be a CONQUEROR, a TY- " RANT, a MINISTER, or a PRIG. Theſe " muſt bear him up againſt the private " Curſe and public Imprecation, and while " he is hated and deteſted by all Mankind, " muſt make him inwardly ſatisfied with " himſelf. For what but ſome ſuch inward " Satisfaction as this could inſpire Men " poſſeſſed of Wealth, of Power, of every " human Bleſſing, which Pride, Avarice, " or Luxury could deſire, to forſake their " Homes, abandon Eaſe and Repoſe, and, " at the Expence of Riches, Pleaſures, at " the Price of Labour and Hardſhip, and " at the Hazard of all that Fortune hath li- " berally given them, could ſend them at the " Head of a Multitude of *Prigs*, called an " Army, to moleſt their Neighbours; to " introduce Rape, Rapine, Bloodſhed, and " every kind of Miſery on their own Spe- " cies? What but ſome ſuch glorious Ap- " petite of Mind could inflame Princes, " endowed with the greateſt Honours, and " enriched with the moſt plentiful Reve-

nues,

Digitized by Google

" nues, to desire maliciously to rob those
" Subjects, who are content to sweat for
" their Luxury, and to bow down
" their Knees to their Pride, of their
" Liberties, and to reduce them to an ab-
" solute Dependence on their own Wills,
" and those of their brutal Successors!
" What other Motive could seduce a Sub-
" ject, possest of great Property in his
" Community, to betray the Interest of his
" Fellow-Subjects, of his Brethren, and his
" Posterity, to the wanton Disposition of
" such Princes! Lastly, what less Induce-
" ment could persuade the *Prig* to forsake
" the Methods of acquiring a safe, an ho-
" nest, and a plentiful Livelihood, and, at
" the Hazard of even Life itself and what
" is mistakenly called Dishonour, to break
" openly and bravely through the Laws of
" his Country, for uncertain, unsteddy,
" and unsafe Gain! Let me then hold
" myself contented with this Reflection,
" that I have been wise, though unsucces-
" ful, and am a GREAT, though an unhap-
" py Man.

His

Digitized by Google

His Soliloquy and his Punch concluded together; for he had at every Pauſe comforted himſelf with a Sip. And now it came firſt into his Head, that it would be more difficult to pay for it, than it was to ſwallow it, when, to his great Pleaſure, he beheld, at another Corner of the Room, one of the Gentlemen whom he had employed in the Attack on *Heartfree*, and who, he doubted not, would readily lend him a Guinea or two; but he had the Mortification, on applying to him, to hear that the Gaming-Table had ſtript him of all the Booty which his own Generoſity had left in his Poſſeſſion. He was therefore obliged to purſue his uſual Method on ſuch Occaſions; ſo, cocking his Hat fiercely, he marched out of the Room without making any Excuſe, or any one daring to make the leaſt Demand.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. V.

Containing many ſurprizing Adventures, which our Hero, with GREAT GREATNESS, *atchieved.*

WE will now leave our Hero to take a ſhort Repoſe, and return to Mr. *Snap*'s, where, at *Wild*'s Departure, the fair *Theodoſia* had again betaken herſelf to her Stocking, and Miſs *Letty* had retired up Stairs to Mr. *Bagſhot*; but that Gentleman had broken his Parole, and, having conveyed himſelf below Stairs behind a Door, he took the Opportunity of *Wild*'s Sally to make his Eſcape. We ſhall only obſerve, that Miſs *Letty*'s Surprize was the greater, as ſhe had, notwithſtanding her Promiſe to the contrary, taken the Precaution to turn the Key; but, in her Hurry, ſhe did it ineffectually. How wretched muſt have been the Situation of this young Creature, who had not only loſt a Lover, on whom ſhe perfectly doated, but was expoſed to the Rage of an injured Fa-

Digitized by Google

ther, tenderly jealous of his Honour, which was deeply engaged to the Sheriff of *London* and *Middlesex*, for the safe Custody of the said *Bagshot*, and for which two very good responsible Friends had given not only their Words but their Bonds.

But let us remove our Eyes from this melancholy Object, and survey our Hero, who, after a successless Search for Miss *Straddle*, with wonderful Greatness of Mind, and Steddiness of Countenance, went early in the Morning to visit his Friend *Heartfree*, at a Time when the common Herd of Friends would have forsaken and avoided him. He entered the Room with a chearful Air, which he presently changed into Surprize on seeing his Friend in a Night-Gown, with his wounded Head bound about with Linen, and looking extremely pale from a great Profusion of Blood. When *Wild* was informed by *Heartfree* what had happened, he first expressed great Sorrow, and afterwards suffered as violent Agonies of Rage against the Robbers to burst from him. This latter, in Compassion to the deep Impressions his Misfor-

Digitized by Google

Misfortune seemed to make on his Friend, endeavoured to lessen it as much as possible, at the same Time exaggerating the Obligation he owed to *Wild*, in which his Wife likewise seconded him; and they breakfasted with more Comfort than was reasonably to be expected after such an Accident. *Heartfree* expressing great Satisfaction that he had put the four thousand Pound Note in another Pocket-Book, adding, that such a Loss would have been fatal to him; "for, "to confess the Truth to you, my dear "Friend, said he, I have had some Losses "lately, which have greatly perplexed my "Affairs, and though I have many Debts "due to me from People of great Fashion, "I assure you I know not where to be cer-"tain of getting a Shilling." *Wild* greatly felicitated him on the lucky Accident of preserving his Note, and then proceeded, with much Acrimony, to inveigh against the Barbarity of People of Fashion, who kept Tradesmen out of their Money.

WHILE they amused themselves with Discourses of this kind, *Wild*, meditating within himself whether he should

Digitized by Google

borrow or ſteal from his Friend, or indeed whether he could not effect both, the Apprentice brought a Bank-Note in to *Heartfree*, which, he ſaid, a Gentlewoman in the Shop, who had been looking at ſome Jewels, deſired him to exchange. *Heartfree* looking at the Back of it, immediately perceived the Count's Endorſement, and preſently recollected it to be one of thoſe he had been robbed of. With this Diſcovery he acquainted *Wild*, who, with the notable Preſence of Mind, and unchanged Complexion, ſo eſſential to a GREAT Character, adviſed him to proceed cautiouſly; and offered, (as Mr. *Heartfree* himſelf was, he ſaid, too much fluſtered to examine the Woman with ſufficient Art) to take her into a Room in his Houſe alone. He would, he ſaid, perſonate the Maſter of the Shop, would pretend to ſhew her ſome Jewels, and would undertake to get ſufficient Information out of her to ſecure the Rogues, and moſt probably all their Booty. This Propoſal was readily and thankfully accepted by *Heartfree*. *Wild* went immediately up Stairs into the Room appointed, whither the Apprentice, according

Digitized by Google

according to Appointment, conducted the Lady.

THE Apprentice was ordered down Stairs the Moment the Lady entered the Room; and *Wild*, having ſhut the Door, approached her with great Ferocity in his Looks, and began to expatiate on the complicated Baſeneſs of the Crime ſhe had been guilty of; but though he uttered many good Leſſons of Morality, as we doubt whether from a particular Reaſon they may work any very good Effect on our Reader, we ſhall omit his Speech, and only mention his Concluſion, which was by aſking her, what Mercy ſhe could now expect from him? The young Lady, who had had a good Education, and had been more than once preſent at the *Old Baily*, very confidently denied the whole Charge, and ſaid, ſhe had receiv'd the Note from a Friend. *Wild* then, raiſing his Voice, told her, ſhe ſhould be immediately committed, and ſhe might depend on being convicted; "but, added he, changing his Tone, "as I have "a violent Affection for thee, my dear "*Straddle*, if you will follow my Advice,

Digitized by Google

" I promiſe you on my Honour, to forgive " you, nor ſhall you be ever called in " Queſtion on this Account. Why, what " would you have me to do, Mr. *Wild*, re- " plied the young Lady, with a pleaſanter " Aſpect. You muſt know then, ſaid " *Wild*, the Money you picked out of my " Pocket; (nay, by G——d you did, and if " you offer to flinch, you ſhall be convicted " of it,) I won at Play of a Fellow who, it " ſeems, robbed my Friend of it; you " muſt, therefore, give an Information on " Oath againſt one *Thomas Fierce*, and " ſay, that you received the Note from " him, and leave the reſt to me. I am cer- " tain, *Molly*, you muſt be ſenſible of " your Obligations to me, who return " Good for Evil to you in this manner." The Lady readily conſented; and Mr. *Wild* and ſhe embraced and kiſſed each other in a very tender and paſſionate Manner.

WILD, having given the Lady a little further Inſtruction, deſired her to ſtay a few Minutes behind him; then returned to his Friend, and acquainted him that he had diſcovered the whole Roguery, that the Woman had confeſſed

Digitized by Google

confeſſed from whom ſhe had received the Note, and had promiſed to give an Information before a Juſtice of Peace; adding he was concerned he could not attend him thither, being obliged to go to the other End of the Town to receive thirty Pounds, which he was to pay that Evening. *Heartfree* ſaid that ſhould not prevent him of his Company, for he could eaſily lend him ſuch a Trifle: Which was accordingly done and accepted, and *Wild*, *Heartfree*, and the Lady went to the Juſtice together.

THE Warrant being granted, and the Conſtable being acquainted by the Lady, who received her Information from *Wild* of Mr. *Fierce*'s Haunts, he was eaſily apprehended, and, being confronted with Miſs *Straddle*, who ſwore poſitively to him, though ſhe had never ſeen him before; he was committed to *Newgate*, where he immediately conveyed an Information to *Wild* of what had happened, and in the Evening received a Viſit from him.

WILD affected great Concern for his Friend's Misfortune, and as great Sur-

Digitized by Google

prize at the Means by which it was brought about. However, he ſaid, he muſt certainly be miſtaken in that Point, of his having had no Acquaintance with her; that, as for the Note, he had himſelf paid it away to a Shopkeeper, and would endeavour, by all ſafe Means, to enquire into the Secrets of the Matter; that he would find out Miſs *Straddle*, and endeavour to take off her Evidence; which, he obſerved, did not come home enough to endanger him; beſides he would ſecure him Witneſſes of an *Alibi*, and five or ſix to his Character; ſo that he need be under no Apprehenſion, for his Confinement till the Seſſions would be his only Puniſhment.

FIERCE, who was greatly comforted by theſe Aſſurances of his Friend, returned him many Thanks, and both ſhaking each other very earneſtly by the Hand, with a very hearty Embrace they ſeparated.

THE Hero conſidered with himſelf, that the ſingle Evidence of Miſs *Straddle* would not be ſufficient to convict *Fierce*,

Digitized by Google

whom he resolved to hang, as he was the Person who had principally refused to deliver him the stipulated Share of the Booty; he therefore went in Quest of Mr. *James Sly*, the Gentleman who had assisted in the Exploit; and found, and acquainted him with the apprehending of *Fierce*. *Wild* then intimating his Fear, lest *Fierce* should impeach *Sly*, advised him to be beforehand, and go directly to a Justice of Peace, and offer himself as an Evidence. *Sly* approved Mr. *Wild*'s Opinion, went directly to a Magistrate, and was by him committed to the *Gate-house*, with a Promise of being admitted Evidence against his Companion.

FIERCE was, in a few Days, brought to his Trial at the *Old Baily*, when, to his great Confusion, his old Friend *Sly* appeared against him, as did Miss *Straddle*. His only Hopes were now in the Assistance which our Hero had promised him. These unhappily failed him: So that the Evidence being plain against him, and he making no Defence, the Jury convicted him, the Court

Digitized by Google

Court condemned him, and Mr. *Ketch* executed him.

WITH such infinite Address, did this truly GREAT MAN know to play with the Passions of Men, and to set them at Variance with each other, and to work his own Purposes out of those Jealousies and Apprehensions, which he was wonderfully ready at creating, by Means of those great Arts, which the Vulgar call Treachery, Dissembling, Promising, Lying, Falshood, &c. but which are by GREAT MEN summed up in the collective Name of Policy, or Politicks, or rather *Pollitricks*; an Art of which, as it is the highest Excellence of Human Nature, so perhaps, was our GREAT MAN the most eminent Master.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VI.

Of Hats.

HE had now got together a very conſiderable Gang, compoſed of undone Gameſters, ruined Bailiffs, broken Tradesmen, idle Apprentices, and looſe and diſorderly Youth, who being born to no Fortune; nor bred to no Trade or Profeſſion, were willing to live luxurioufly without Labour. As theſe Perſons wore different *Principles*, i. e. *Hats*, frequent Diſſentions grew among them. There were particularly two Parties, *viz.* thoſe who wore Hats *fiercely* cocked, and thoſe who preferr'd the *Nab* or Trencher Hat, with the Brim flapping over their Eyes; between which, Jars and Animoſities almoſt perpetually aroſe. *Wild*, therefore, having aſſembled them all at an Alehouſe on the Night after *Fierce*'s Execution, and perceiving evident Marks of their Miſunderſtanding, from their Behaviour to each other, addreſſed them in the follow-

Digitized by Google

following gentle, but forcible Manner *.

"Gentlemen, I am aſhamed to ſee Men

* There is ſomething very myſterious in this Speech, which probably that Chapter written by *Ariſtotle* on this Subject, which is mentioned by a *French* Author, might have given ſome Light into; but that is unhappily among the loſt Works of that Philoſopher. It is remarkable, that *Galerus* which is *Latin* for a *Hat*, ſignifies likewiſe a Dog-fiſh, as the *Greek* Word Κυνὴ doth the Skin of that Animal; of which I ſuppoſe the Hats or Helmets of the Ancients were compoſed, as ours at preſent are of the Beaver or Rabbit. *Sophocles* in the latter End of his *Ajax*, alludes to a Method of cheating in Hats, and the Scholiaſt on the Place tells us of one *Crephontes*, who was a Maſter of the Art. It is obſervable likewiſe, that *Achilles*, in the firſt *Iliad* of *Homer*, tells *Agamemnon*, in Anger, that he had Dog's Eyes. Now, as the Eyes of a Dog are handſomer than thoſe of almoſt any other Animal; this could be no Term of Reproach. He muſt therefore mean, that he had a Hat on, which, perhaps, from the Creature it was made of, or from ſome other Reaſon, might have been a Mark of Infamy. This ſuperſtitious Opinion may account for that Cuſtom, which hath deſcended through all Nations, of ſhewing Reſpect by pulling off this Covering; and that no Man is eſteemed fit to converſe with his Superiors with it on. I ſhall conclude this learned Note with remarking, that the Term *Old Hat*, is at preſent uſed by the Vulgar, in no very honourable Senſe.

"em-

Digitized by Google

" embarked in ſo GREAT and glorious an
" Undertaking, as that of robbing the Pub-
" lick, ſo fooliſhly and weakly diſſenting
" among themſelves. Do you think the
" firſt Inventors of Hats, or at leaſt of
" thoſe Diſtinctions between them, really
" conceived that one Form of Hats ſhould
" inſpire a Man with Divinity, another
" with Law, another with Learning, or an-
" other with Bravery? No, they meant no
" more by theſe outward Signs, than to
" impoſe on the Vulgar, and inſtead of
" putting GREAT MEN to the Trouble of
" acquiring or maintaining the Subſtance,
" to make it ſufficient that they conde-
" ſcend to wear the Type or Shadow of it.
" You do wiſely, therefore, when in a
" Crowd, to amuſe the Mob by Quarrels
" on ſuch Accounts, that while they are
" liſtening to your Jargon, you may with
" the greater Eaſe and Safety, pick their
" Pockets: But ſurely to be in earneſt, and
" privately to keep up ſuch a ridiculous
" Contention among yourſelves, muſt ar-
" gue the higheſt Folly and Abſurdity.
" When you know you are all *Prigs*,
" what Difference can a broad or a narrow

" Brim

Digitized by Google

" Brim create? Is a *Prig* leſs a *Prig* in " one Hat than in another? If the Pub- " lic ſhould be weak enough to intereſt " themſelves in your Quarrels, and to pre- " fer one Pack to the other, while both " are aiming at their Purſes; it is your " Buſineſs to laugh at, not imitate their " Folly. What can be more ridiculous " than for Gentlemen to quarrel about Hats, " when there is not one among you, whoſe " Hat is worth a Farthing. What is the " Uſe of a Hat, farther than to keep the " Head warm, or to hide a bald Crown " from the Public? It is the Mark of a " Gentleman to move his Hat on every " Occaſion; and in Courts and noble Aſ- " ſemblies, no man ever wears one. Let " me hear no more therefore of this " Childiſh Diſagreement, but all toſs up " your Hats together with one Accord, " and conſider that Hat as the beſt, " which will contain the largeſt Booty." He thus ended his Speech, which was followed by a murmuring Applauſe, and immediately all preſent toſſed their Hats together, as he had commanded them.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VII.

Shewing the Conſequences which attended Heartfree's *Adventures with* Wild; *all natural, and common enough to little Wretches who deal with* GREAT MEN; *together with ſome Precedents of Letters, being the different Methods of anſwering a Dun.*

LET us now return to *Heartfree*, to whom the Note of four thouſand five hundred Pound which he had paid away, was returned, with an Account that the Acceptor was not to be found, and that on enquiring after him, they had heard he was run away, and conſequently the Money was now demanded of the Endorſer. The Apprehenſion of ſuch a Loſs would have affected any Man of Buſineſs, but much more one whoſe unavoidable Ruin it muſt prove. He expreſſed ſo much Concern and Confuſion on this Occaſion, that the Proprietor of the Note

Digitized by Google

Note was frightned, and reſolved to loſe no Time in ſecuring what he could. So that in the Afternoon of the ſame Day, Mr. *Snap* was commiſſioned to pay *Heartfree* a Viſit, which he did with his uſual Formality, and conveyed him to his own Houſe.

MRS. *Heartfree* was no ſooner informed of what had happened to her Huſband, than ſhe raved like one diſtracted; but after ſhe had vented the firſt Agonies of her Paſſion in Tears and Lamentations, ſhe applied herſelf to all poſſible Means to procure her Huſband's Liberty. She haſtened to beg her Neighbours to ſecure Bail for him. But as the News had arrived at their Houſes before her, ſhe found none of them at home, except an honeſt *Quaker*, whoſe Servants durſt not tell a Lie. However, ſhe ſucceeded no better with him, for unluckily he had made an Affirmation the Day before, that he would never be Bail for any Man. After many fruitleſs Efforts of this Kind, ſhe repaired to her Huſband to comfort him, at leaſt with her Preſence. She found him ſealing the laſt of ſeveral Letters,

Digitized by Google

Letters, which he had diſpatched to his Friends and Creditors. The Moment he ſaw her, a ſudden Joy ſparkled in his Eyes, which, however, had a very ſhort Duration; for Deſpair ſoon clouded them again; nor could he help burſting into ſome paſſionate Expreſſions of Concern for her and the little Family; which ſhe, on her Part, did her utmoſt to leſſen, by endeavouring to mitigate the Loſs, and raiſe in him Hopes from the Count, who might, ſhe ſaid, be poſſibly, only gone into the Country. She comforted him likewiſe, with the Expectation of Favour from his Acquaintance, eſpecially thoſe whom he had in a particular Manner obliged and ſerved. Laſtly, ſhe conjured him, by all the Value and Eſteem he profeſſed for her, not to endanger his Health, on which alone depended her Happineſs, by too great an Indulgence of Grief; aſſuring him that no State of Life could appear unhappy to her with him, unleſs his own Sorrow or Diſcontent made it ſo.

IN this Manner did this weak, poor-ſpirited Woman attempt to relieve her

Digitized by Google

Husband's Pains, which it would have rather become her to aggravate, by not only painting out his Misery in the livelieſt Colours imaginable, but by upbraiding him with that Folly and Confidence which had occaſioned it, and by lamenting her own hard Fate, in being obliged to ſhare his Sufferings.

HEARTFREE returned this Goodneſs (as it is called) of his Wife, with the warmeſt Gratitude, and they paſt an Hour in a Scene of Tenderneſs, too low and contemptible to be recounted to our GREAT Readers. We ſhall therefore omit all ſuch Relations, as they tend only to make human Nature low and ridiculous.

THOSE Meſſengers who had obtained any Anſwers to his Letters now returned. We ſhall here copy a few of them, as they may ſerve for Precedents to others who have an Occaſion, which happens commonly enough in genteel Life, to anſwer the Impertinence of a Dun.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER I.

MR. HEARTFREE,

MY Lord commands me to tell you, he is very much ſurprized at your Aſſurance in asking for Money, which you know hath been ſo little while due; however, as he intends to deal no longer at your Shop, he hath ordered me to pay you as ſoon as I ſhall have Caſh in Hand, which, conſidering many Diſburſements for Bills long due, *&c.* can't poſſibly promiſe any Time, *&c.* at preſent. And am

your humble Servant,

ROGER MORECRAFT.

LETTER II.

DEAR SIR,

THE Money, as you truly ſay, hath been three Years due, but upon my Soul I am at preſent incapable of paying a Farthing; but as I doubt not, very ſhortly, not only to content that ſmall Bill, but

Digitized by Google

likewiſe to lay out very conſiderable further Sums at your Houſe, hope you will meet with no Inconvenience by this ſhort Delay in, dear Sir,

Your moſt ſincere

humble Servant

CHA. COURTLY.

LETTER III.

MR. HEARTFREE,

I Beg you would not aquaint my Huſband of the trifling Debt between us; for as I know you to be a very good natured Man, I will truſt you with a Secret; he gave me the Money long ſince, to diſcharge it, which I had the ill Luck to loſe at play. You may be aſſured I will ſatisfy you the firſt Opportunity, and am, Sir,

Your very humble Servant

CATH. RUBBERS.

Pleaſe to preſent my Service to Mrs. Heartfree.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER IV.

MR. THOMAS HEARTFREE, SIR,

YOUR's received; but as to Sum mentioned therein, does not ſuit at preſent

Your humble Servant

PETER POUNCE.

LETTER V.

SIR,

I AM ſincerely ſorry it does not at preſent ſuit me to comply with your Requeſt, eſpecially after ſo many Obligations received on my Side, of which I ſhall always entertain the moſt grateful Memory. I am very greatly concerned at your Misfortunes, and would have waited upon you in Perſon, but am not at preſent very well, and beſides, am obliged to go this Evening to *Vaux-hall*. I am, Sir,

Your moſt obliged humble Servant

CHA. EASY.

Digitized by Google

THERE were more Letters to much the ſame Purpoſe; but we propoſed giving our Reader a Taſte only. Of all theſe, the laſt was infinitely the moſt grating to poor *Heartfree*, as it came from one to whom, when in Diſtreſs, he had himſelf lent a conſiderable Sum, and of whoſe preſent flouriſhing Circumſtances he was well aſſured.

CHAP. VIII.

In which our Hero carries GREATNESS *to an immoderate Height.*

LET us remove, therefore, as faſt as we can this deteſtable Picture of Ingratitude, and preſent the much more agreeable Portrait of that Aſſurance to which the *French* very properly annex the Epithet of *Good*. *Heartfree* had ſcarce done reading his Letters, when our Hero appeared before his Eyes, not with that Aſpect with which a pitiful Parſon meets his Patron, after having oppoſed him at an Election, or which

Digitized by Google

which a Doctor wears, when ſneaking away from a Door, where he is informed of his Patient's Death; not with that down-caſt Countenance which betrays the Man, who, after a ſtrong Conflict between Virtue and Vice, hath ſurrendered his Mind to the latter, and is diſcovered in his firſt Treachery; but with that noble, bold, GREAT Confidence with which a Prime Miniſter aſſures his Dependent, that the Place he promiſed him was diſpoſed of before. And ſuch Concern and Uneaſineſs as he expreſſes in his Looks on thoſe Occaſions did *Wild* teſtify on the firſt Meeting of his Friend. And as the ſaid Prime Miniſter chides you for Neglect of your Intereſt, in not having aſked in Time, ſo did our Hero attack *Heartfree* for his giving Credit to the Count, and, without ſuffering him to anſwer a Word, proceeded in a Torrent of Words to overwhelm him with Abuſe; which, however friendly its Intention might be, was ſcarce to be outdone by an Enemy. By theſe Means *Heartfree*, who might perhaps otherwiſe have vented ſome little Concern for that Recommendation which *Wild* had given him to the

Digitized by Google

Count, was totally prevented from any such Endeavour, and, like an invading Prince, when attacked in his own Dominions, forced to recall his whole Strength to defend himself at home. This indeed he did so well by insisting on the Figure and outward Appearance of the Count and his Equipage, that *Wild* at length grew a little more gentle, confessing that he had the least Reason of all Mankind to censure another for an Imprudence of this Nature, as he was himself the most easily to be imposed upon, and indeed had been so by this Count, who, if he was insolvent, had, he said, cheated him of five hundred Pounds. "But, for my own Part, said he, I will not "yet despair, nor would I have you. Ma-"ny Men have found it convenient to re-"tire, or abscond for a while, and after-"wards have paid their Debts, or at least "handsomely compounded them. This I am "certain of, should a Composition take place, "which is the worst can be apprehended, "I shall be the only Loser; for I shall "think myself obliged in Honour to repair "your Loss, even though you must con-"fess it was principally owing to your "own

" own Folly. Z——ds! had I imagined it " neceſſary, I would have cautioned you; " but I thought the Part of the Town " where he lived, ſufficient Caution not to " truſt him. —— And ſuch a Sum —— " The Devil muſt have been in you cer- " tainly!

MRS. *Heartfree*, who had before vented the moſt violent Execrations on *Wild*, was now thoroughly ſatisfied of his Innocence, and begged him not to inſiſt any longer on what he perceived ſo deeply affected her Huſband. She ſaid, Trade could not be carried on without Credit, and ſurely he was ſufficiently juſtified in giving it to ſuch a Perſon as the Count appeared to be. Beſides, ſhe ſaid, Reflections on what was paſt and irretrievable would be of little Service; that their preſent Buſineſs was to conſider how to prevent the evil Conſequences which threatened, and firſt to endeavour to procure her Huſband his Liberty. Why doth he not procure Bail? ſaid *Wild*. Alas! Sir, ſaid ſhe, we have applied to many of our Acquaintance in vain; we have met with Excuſes even where we could leaſt expect them. " Not Bail! an- " ſwered

Digitized by Google

" ſwered *Wild*, in a Paſſion, he ſhall have
" Bail, if there is any in the World. It is
" now very late, but truſt me to procure
" him Bail to Morrow Morning.

MRS. *Heartfree* received theſe Profeſſions with Tears, and told *Wild* he was a Friend indeed. She then propoſed to ſtay that Evening with her Huſband; but he would not permit her, on account of his little Family, whom he would not agree to truſt to the Care of Servants in this Time of Confuſion.

A Hackney Coach was then ſent for, but without Succeſs; for theſe, like Hackney Friends, always offer themſelves in the Sun-ſhine, but are never to be found when you want them. And as for a Chair, Mr. *Snap* lived in a Part of the Town which Chairmen very little frequent. The good Woman was therefore obliged to walk home, whither the gallant *Wild* offered to attend her as a Protector. This Favour was thankfully accepted, and the Huſband and Wife having taken a tender Leave of each other, the former

Digitized by Google

mer was locked in, and the latter lock'd out by the Hands of Mr. *Snap* himſelf.

As this Viſit of Mr. *Wild*'s to *Heartfree* may ſeem one of thoſe Paſſages in Hiſtory, which Writers, *Drawcanſir*-like, introduce only *becauſe they dare*; indeed as it may ſeem ſomewhat contradictory to the GREATNESS of our Hero, and may tend to blemiſh his Character with an Imputation of that kind of Friendſhip, which ſavours too much of Weakneſs and Imprudence; it may be neceſſary therefore to account for this Viſit, eſpecially to our more ſagacious Readers, whoſe Satisfaction we ſhall always conſult in the moſt eſpecial Manner. They are to know then, that at the firſt Interview with Mrs. *Heartfree*, Mr. *Wild* had conceived that Paſſion, or Affection, or Friendſhip, or Deſire for that handſome Creature, which the Gentlemen of this our Age agree to call LOVE; and which is indeed no other than that Friendſhip which, after the Exerciſe of the Dominical Day is over, a luſty Divine is apt to conceive for the well-dreſt Sirloin, or handſome Buttock, which the well-edified 'Squire, in Gratitude, ſets before

Digitized by Google

before him, and which, so violent is his Love, he is desirous to devour. Not less ardent was the hungry Passion of our Hero, who, from the Moment he had cast his Eyes on that charming Dish, cast about in his Mind by what Method he might come at it. This, as he perceived, might most easily be effected after the Ruin of *Heart-free*, which, for other Considerations, he had intended. So he postponed all Endeavours for this purpose, till he had first effected what, by Order of Time, was particularly to precede this latter Design; with such Regularity and true GREATNESS did this our Hero conduct all his Schemes, and so truly superiour was he to all the Efforts of Passion, which so often disconcert and disappoint the noblest Views of others.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. IX.

More GREATNESS *in* Wild. *A low Scene between Mrs.* Heartfree *and her Children, and a Scheme of our Hero, worthy the highest Admiration, and even Astonishment.*

WHEN first he conducted his Flame (or rather his Dish, to continue our Metaphor) from the Proprietor, he had projected a Design of conveying her to one of those Eating-Houses in *Covent-Garden*, where female Flesh is deliciously dreſt, and served up to the greedy Appetites of young Gentlemen; but fearing lest she should not come readily enough into his Wishes, and that, by too eager and hasty a Pursuit, he should frustrate his future Expectations, and luckily at the same Time a noble Hint suggesting itself to him, by which he might almost inevitably secure his Pleasure, together with his Profit, he contented himself with waiting on Mrs.

Digitized by Google

Heartfree home, and, after many Proteſtations of Friendſhip and Service to her Huſband, took his Leave, and promiſed to viſit her early in the Morning, and conduct her back to Mr. *Snap*'s.

WILD now retired to a Night-Cellar, where he found ſeveral of his Acquaintance, with whom he ſpent the remaining Part of the Night in revelling; nor did the leaſt Compaſſion for *Heartfree*'s Misfortunes diſturb the Pleaſure of his Cups. So truly GREAT was his Soul, that it was abſolutely compoſed, ſave that an Apprehenſion of Miſs *Tiſhy*'s making ſome Diſcovery (as ſhe was then in no good Temper towards him) a little ruffled and diſquieted the perfect Serenity he would otherwiſe have enjoyed. As he had, therefore, no Opportunity of ſeeing her that Evening, he wrote her a Letter full of ten thouſand Proteſtations of honourable Love, and (which he more depended on) containing as many Promiſes, in order to bring the young Lady into good Humour, without acquainting her in the leaſt with his Suſpicion, or giving her any Caution: For it was his conſtant Maxim, Never to put it

Digitized by Google

it into any one's Head to do you a Miſchief, by acquainting them that it is in their Power.

WE muſt now return to Mrs. *Heartfree*, who paſt a ſleepleſs Night in as great Agonies and Horrour for the Abſence of her Huſband, as a fine well-bred Woman would feel at the Return of her's from a long Voyage or Journey. In the Morning the Children being brought to her, the eldeſt aſked *where dear Papa was?* At which ſhe could not refrain from burſting into Tears. The Child perciving it, ſaid, *Don't cry, Mamma, I am ſure Papa would not ſtay abroad, if he could help it.* At which Words ſhe caught the Child in her Arms, and throwing herſelf into the Chair, in an Agony of Paſſion, cried out, *No, my Child, nor ſhall all the Malice of Hell keep us long aſunder.*

THESE are Circumſtances which we ſhould not, for the Amuſement of ſix or ſeven Readers only, have inſerted, had they not ſerved to ſhew, that there are Weakneſſes in vulgar Life, which are commonly

Digitized by Google

monly called *Tenderneſs*; to which GREAT MINDS are ſo entirely Strangers, that they have not even an Idea of them; and, ſecondly, by expoſing the Folly of this low Creature, to ſet off and elevate that GREATNESS, which we endeavour to draw a true Portrait of in this Hiſtory.

WILD entering the Room, found the Mother with one Child in her Arms, and the other at her Knee. After paying her his Compliments, he deſired her to diſmiſs the Children and Servant, for that he had ſomething of GREAT Moment to impart to her.

SHE immediately complied with his Requeſt, and, the Door being ſhut, aſked him with great Eagerneſs if he had ſucceeded in his Intentions of procuring the Bail. He anſwered, he had not endeavoured at it yet; for a Scheme had entered into his Head, by which ſhe might certainly preſerve her Huſband, herſelf, and her Family. In order to which he adviſed her inſtantly to remove with the moſt valuable Jewels ſhe had to *Holland*, before any Statute

Digitized by Google

tute of Bankruptcy iſſued to prevent her; that he would himſelf attend her thither, and place her in Safety, and then return to deliver her Huſband, who would be eaſily able to ſatisfy his Creditors. He added, that he was that Inſtant come from *Snap*'s, where he had communicated the Scheme to *Heart-free*, who had greatly approved it, and deſired her to put it in Execution without Delay, concluding that a Moment was not to be loſt.

THE Mention of her Huſband's Approbation left no Doubt in this poor Woman's Breaſt, ſhe only deſired a Moment's Time to pay him a Viſit, in order to take her Leave. But *Wild* peremptorily refuſed; he ſaid by every Moment's Delay ſhe riſqued the Ruin of her Family; that ſhe would be abſent only a few Days from him; adding, that if ſhe had not Reſolution enough to execute the Commands he brought her from her Huſband, his Ruin would lie at her Door, and, for his own Part, he muſt give up any farther meddling in his Affairs.

Digitized by Google

SHE then propoſed to take her Children with her; but *Wild* would not permit it, ſaying, they would only retard their Flight, and that it would be properer for her Huſband to bring them. He at length abſolutely prevailed on this poor Woman, who immediately packed up the moſt valuable Effects ſhe could find, and, after taking a tender Leave of her Infants, earneſtly commended them to the Care of a very faithful Servant. Then they called a Hackney-Coach, which conveyed them to an Inn, where they were furniſhed with a Chariot and ſix, in which they ſet forward for *Harwich*.

WILD rode with an exulting Heart; ſecure, as he now thought himſelf, of the Poſſeſſion of that lovely Woman, together with a rich Cargo. In ſhort, he enjoyed in his Mind all the Happineſs which unbridled Luſt and rapacious Avarice could promiſe him. As to the poor Creature, who was to ſatisfy theſe Paſſions, her whole Soul was employed in reflecting on the Condition of her Huſband and Chil-

Digitized by Google

dren. A ſingle Word ſcarce eſcaped her Lips; while a Flood of Tears guſhed from her brilliant Eyes, which, if I may uſe a coarſe Expreſſion, ſerved only as delicious Sauce to heighten the Appetite of *Wild*.

CHAP. X.

Sea-Adventures very new and ſurprizing.

WHEN they arrived at *Harwich*, they found a Veſſel, which had put in there, juſt ready to depart for *Rotterdam*. So they went immediately on Board, and ſailed with a fair Wind; but they had hardly proceeded out of Sight of Land, when a ſudden and violent Storm aroſe, and drove them to the South Weſt; ſo that the Captain apprehended it impoſſible to avoid the *Goodwin* Sands, and he and all his Crew gave themſelves for loſt. Mrs. *Heartfree*, who had no other Apprehenſions from Death, but thoſe of leaving her dear Huſband and Children, fell on

Digitized by Google

her Knees to beſeech the Almighty's Favour, when *Wild*, with a Contempt of Danger truly GREAT, took a Reſolution as worthy to be admired perhaps as any recorded of the braveſt Hero, ancient or modern. He ſaw the Tyrant Death ready to reſcue from him his intended Prey, which he had yet devoured only in Imagination. He therefore ſwore he would prevent him, and immediately attacked the poor Wretch, who was in the utmoſt Agonies of Deſpair, firſt with Solicitation, and afterwards with Force.

MRS. *Heartfree*, the Moment ſhe underſtood his Meaning, which, in her preſent Temper of Mind, and in the Opinion ſhe held of him, ſhe did not immediately, rejected him with all the Repulſes which Indignation and Horrour could animate: But when he attempted Violence, ſhe filled the Cabin with her Shrieks, which were ſo vehement, that they reached the Ears of the Captain, the Storm at this Time luckily abating. This Man, who was a Brute rather from his Education, and the Element he inhabited, than from Nature,

Digitized by Google

Nature, ran haſtily down to her Aſſiſtance, and finding her ſtruggling on the Ground with our Hero, he preſently reſcued her from her intended Raviſher; who was ſoon obliged to quit the Woman, in order to engage with her luſty Champion, who ſpared neither Pains nor Blows in the Aſſiſtance of his ſaid Paſſenger.

WHEN the ſhort Battle was over, in which our Hero, had he not been overpowered with Numbers, who came down on their Captain's Side, would have been victorious; the Captain rapped out a hearty Oath, and aſked *Wild, If he had no more Chriſtianity in him than to raviſh a Woman in a Storm!* To which the other GREATLY and ſullenly anſwered: "It was "very well; but d——n him, if he had "not Satisfaction the Moment they came "on Shore." The Captain replied, *Kiſs* ——————— *&c.* and then, turning *Wild* out of the Cabin, he, at Mrs *Heartfree*'s Requeſt, locked her into it, and returned to the Care of his Ship.

Digitized by Google

THE Storm was now entirely ceaſed, and nothing remained but the uſual ruffling of the Sea after it, when one of the Sailors ſpied a Sail at a Diſtance, which the Captain wiſely apprehended might be a Privateer (for we were then engaged in a War with *France*) and immediately ordered all the Sail poſſible to be crowded; but his Caution was in vain; for the little Wind which then blew, was directly adverſe; ſo that the Ship bore down upon them, and ſoon appeared to be what the Captain had feared, a *French* Privateer. He was in no Condition of Reſiſtance, and immediately ſtruck on her firing the firſt Gun. The Captain of the *Frenchman*, with ſeveral of his Hands, came on Board the *Engliſh* Veſſel; which they rifled of every thing valuable, and, amongſt the reſt, poor Mrs. *Heartfree*'s whole Cargo, and then taking the Crew, together with the two Paſſengers, aboard his own Ship, he determined as the other would be only a Burthen to him, to ſink her, ſhe being very old and leaky, and not worth going back with to *Dunkirk*. He preſerved, therefore, nothing

Digitized by Google

nothing but the Boat, as his own was none of the beſt, and then pouring a Broad-ſide into her, he ſent her to the bottom.

THE *French* Captain, who was a very young Fellow, and a Man of Gallantry, was preſently enamoured to no ſmall Degree with his beautiful Captive; and imagining *Wild*, from ſome Words he dropt, to be her Huſband, notwithſtanding the ill Affection towards him which appeared in her Looks, he aſked her, if ſhe underſtood *French*? She anſwered in the Affirmative, for indeed ſhe did perfectly well. He then aſked her, how long ſhe and that Gentleman (pointing to *Wild*) had been married? She anſwered with a deep Sigh, and many Tears, that ſhe was married indeed, but not to that Villain, who was the ſole Cauſe of all her Misfortunes. That Appellation raiſed a Curioſity in the Captain, and he importuned her in ſo preſſing, but gentle a manner to acquaint him with the Injuries ſhe complained of, that ſhe was at laſt prevailed on to recount to him the whole Hiſtory of her Afflictions. This ſo moved the Captain, who had too little Notions of GREATNESS,

Digitized by Google

and ſo incenſed him againſt our Hero, that he reſolved to puniſh him; and, without Regard to the Laws of War, he immediately ordered out his ſhattered Long-boat, and, making *Wild* a Preſent of half-a-dozen Biſcuits to prolong his Miſery, he put them therein, and then committing him to the Mercy of the Sea, proceeded on his Cruize.

CHAP. XI.

The GREAT *and wonderful Behaviour of our Hero in the Boat.*

IT is probable, that a Deſire of ingratiating himſelf with his charming Captive, or rather Conqueror, had no little Share in promoting this extraordinary Act of illegal Juſtice; for he had conceived the ſame Sort of Paſſion, or Hunger, which *Wild* himſelf had felt, and was as much reſolved, by ſome Means or other, to ſatisfy it. We will leave him, however, at preſent, in the Purſuit of his Wiſhes, and attend

Digitized by Google

attend our Hero in his Boat; ſince it is in Circumſtances of Diſtreſs, that true GREATNESS appears moſt wonderful. For, that a Prince in the midſt of his Courtiers, all ready to compliment him with his favourite Character, or Title; or that a Conqueror, at the Head of an hundred thouſand Men, all prepared to execute his Will, how ambitious, wanton, or cruel ſoever, ſhould, in the Giddineſs of his Pride, elevate himſelf many Degrees above thoſe his Tools, ſeems not difficult to be imagined, or indeed accounted for. But that a Man in Chains, in Priſons, nay, in the vileſt Dungeon, ſhould with perſevering Pride and obſtinate Dignity, diſcover that vaſt Superiority in his own Nature over the reſt of Mankind, who, to a vulgar Eye, ſeem much happier than himſelf; nay, that he ſhould diſcover Heaven and Providence (whoſe peculiar Care, it ſeems, he is) at that very Time at work for him; this is among the *Arcana* of GREATNESS, to be perfectly underſtood only by an Adept in that Science.

WHAT

Digitized by Google

WHAT could be imagined more miſerable than the Situation of our Hero at this Seaſon, floating in a little Boat on the open Seas, without Oar, without Sail, and at the Mercy of the firſt Wave to overwhelm him; which was indeed a much more eligible Fate than that alternative, which threatened him with almoſt unavoidable Certainty, *viz.* Starving with Hunger, the ſure Conſequence of a Continuance of the Calm.

OUR Hero finding himſelf in this Condition, began to ejaculate a Round of Blaſphemies, which the Reader, without being over pious, might be offended at ſeeing repeated. He then accuſed the whole Female Sex, and the Paſſion of Love (as he called it) particularly that which he bore to Mrs. *Heartfree*, as the unhappy Occaſion of his preſent Sufferings. At length, finding himſelf deſcending too much into the Language of Meanneſs and Complaint, he ſtopp'd ſhort, and ſoon after broke forth as follows. "D—— n it, a Man can die but "once, what ſignifies it! Every Man "muſt

Digitized by Google

" must die, and when it is over it is over.
" I never was afraid of any thing yet, nor
" I won't begin now; no, d——n me;
" won't I. What ſignifies Fear? I ſhall
" die whether I am afraid or no: Who's
" afraid then, d——n me?" At which Words he looked extremely fierce, but recollecting that no one was preſent to ſee him, he abated the Terror of his Countenance, and pauſing a little, repeated the Word, D——n! " Suppoſe I ſhould
" be d——ned at laſt, when I never
" thought a Syllable of the Matter. I have
" often laughed and made a Jeſt about it,
" and yet it may be ſo, for any Thing
" which I know to the contrary. If there
" ſhould be another World it will go hard
" with me, that is certain. I ſhall never
" eſcape for what I have done to *Heartfree*.
" The Devil muſt have me for that un-
" doubtedly. The Devil! Pſhaw! I am
" not ſuch a Fool to be frightned at him
" neither. No, no; when a Man's dead,
" there is an End of him. I wiſh I was
" certainly ſatisfied of it tho'; for there are
" ſome Men of Learning of a different O-
" pinion. It is but a bad Chance methinks

" I

Digitized by Google

" I ſtand. If there be no other World,
" why I ſhall be in no worſe Condition
" than a Block or a Stone: But if there
" ſhould, —— D——n me, I will think
" no longer about it.—Let a Pack of cow-
" ardly Raſcals be afraid of Death, I dare
" look him in the Face. But ſhall I ſtay
" and be ſtarved! — No, I will eat up the
" Biſcuits the *French* Son of a Whore be-
" ſtowed on me, and then leap into the
" Sea for Drink, ſince the unconſcionable
" Dog hath not allowed me a ſingle
" Dram." Having thus ſaid, he proceeded immediately to put his Purpoſe in Execution, and as his Reſolution never failed him, he had no ſooner diſpatched the ſmall Quantity of Proviſion, which his Enemy had with no vaſt Liberality preſented him, than he caſt himſelf headlong into the Sea.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XII.

Of PROVERBS. *A Chapter full of very cunning and curious Learning.*

HERE, Reader, we cannot omit an Opportunity of commending the vaſt Uſefulneſs of that Learning, which is to be collected from thoſe Funds of Knowledge, called PROVERBS: Being ſhort *Aphoriſms*, in which Men of Great Genius have wrapt up ſome egregious Diſcovery, either in Nature or Science, making it thus eaſily portable for the Memory, which is apt to fail under the Burthen of voluminous Erudition. Next, therefore, to the Merit of thoſe Sages who firſt drop'd theſe ineſtimable Pearls, are we obliged to their Care and Induſtry, who have collected them together. And here, as it would be needleſs to add to the Encomiums given to *Eraſmus* on this Occaſion, I ſhall paſs on to the incomparable Publiſher of *Joe Miller*'s Jeſts; whether he be the lamentable *Elijah Jenkins* Eſq; or the facetious *Edmundus de*

Digitized by Google

de Crull Esq; is not very material. *In these,* as the learned Lord *Bacon* says of the *Proverbs* of *Solomon, We see not a few profound and excellent Cautions, Precepts, Positions, extending to much Variety of Occasions, whereupon we will stay a while offering to Consideration some Number of Examples.*

PROVERB I.

THE GREATEST MEN may sometimes overshoot themselves, but their very Mistakes are so many Lessons of Instruction. *To teach others the Art of over-reaching.*

PROVERB II.

A good Outside is the best Sir *Clement Cotterel* in a strange Place. *Here is noted, Sir* Clement Cotterel *doth with excellent Address usher Persons into a strange Place.*

PROVERB III.

WERE we to believe nothing but what we can comprehend, every Man upon the Face

Digitized by Google

Face of the Earth would be an Atheiſt. *Nothing being ſo eaſy as to believe that Proportion is the Effect of Chance, nor any Propoſition ſo comprehenſible, as that dead Matter ſhould of its own Accord produce Life, Thought,* &c.

PROVERB IV.

ARGUMENTS among Men are like Bones among Dogs; ſerve to ſet them together by the Ears. *Ergo, an Argument is called a Bone of Contention.*

PROVERB V.

THE Chimney and the Garret are related, and therefore Taylors and Chimney-Sweepers are Couſin-Germans. *This is not to be underſtood literally but metaphorically. Taylors are in very great Contempt among the* Engliſh, *nine of them being ſaid to make only one Man; and in the Play-Houſe the Public expreſs their Contempt of your Judgment by calling you a Taylor. Some imagine this to proceed from the ancient Britons going naked, and conſequently never uſing this Mechanic: But I rather apprehend*

Digitized by Google

hend the Reaſon to be from the Moderns uſing him ſo much that they are never out of his Books.

PROVERB VI.

THE ſick Man doth ill for himſelf, who makes his Phyſician his Heir. *Here Caution is given, that it is not adviſeable to make it that Man's Intereſt to hurt you, who hath the Power.*

PROVERB VII.

THE ſenſible Man and the ſilent Woman are the beſt Converſation. *Here is noted that a Woman talks beſt who ſays nothing.*

PROVERB VIII.

HE who riſes from Table without ſaying Grace, may be ſaid to go away without paying his Ordinary. *Here is noted, that he who hath no Chaplain at his Table will not pay his Dues to the* ORDINARY, i. e. *Biſhop.*

PRO-

Digitized by Google

PROVERB IX.

A young Fellow who falls in Love with a Whore, may be ſaid to fall aſleep in a Hogſtye. *Here is obſerved the likeneſs or Reſemblance between a Whore and a Hogſtye.*

PROVERB X.

OUR Carts are never worſe employed than when waited on by Coaches. *i. e. When they carry Rogues to* Tyburn.

PROVERB XI.

FIVE of the moſt agreeable Things on a Journey, are Money in one's Pocket, a good Road, a wholſome Bed, fine Weather, and a kind Landlady; if ſhe be handſome too, 'tis ſo much the better. *Here are five excellent Things brought together in the Compaſs of two or three Lines.*

Digitized by Google

PROVERB XII.

DEBAUCHING a Member of the Houſe of Commons from his Principles, and creating him a Peeer, is not much better than making a Woman a Whore, and afterwards marrying her. *Here a Member of the Houſe of Commons is ſet forth in the lovely State of virgin Simplicity and Innocence, and it is inſinuated that if you firſt debauch him from that State of Purity and make him a Rogue, he remains a Rogue ſtill, notwithſtanding a ſubſequent Peerage; as a Woman who is debauched remains a Whore ſtill, notwithſtanding a ſubſequent Marriage. And this the Proverb would ſay farther, notwithſtanding the World calls the former* RIGHT HONOURABLE, *and the latter an* HONEST *Woman.*

THUS having (to uſe the Words of that noble Author once more) *ſtaid ſomewhat longer on theſe Sentences than is agreeable to the Proportion of an Example,* and perhaps offended ſome, who will direct the Force of this Chapter (if it have any) where it

Digitized by Google

it was little meant; I now return to our Hero, who, to the Surprise, I apprehend, of the Reader, exemplified the Truth of one Proverb, *viz. He that is born to be hang'd will never be drowned*; which, as *Shakespear* phrases it, may be somewhat *musty*; but I am convinced never had so pregnant an Example of its Veracity before.

CHAP. XIII.

The strange and yet natural Escape of our Hero.

OUR Hero having with wonderful Resolution thrown himself headlong into the Sea, as we have mentioned, was miraculously within two Minutes after replaced in his Boat; and this without the Assistance of a Dolphin or Sea-Horse, or any other Fish or Animal, who are always as ready at Hand when a Poet or Historian pleases to call for them to carry a Hero through a Sea; as any Chairman at a Coffee-House Door near St. *James's*, to con-

Digitized by Google

vey a Beau over a Street, and preſerve his white Stockings. The Truth is, we do not chuſe to have any Recourſe to Miracles, from the ſtrict Obſervance we pay to that Rule of *Horace*,

Nec Deus interſit niſi dignus vindice nodus.

The Meaning of which is, *Do not bring in a ſupernatural Agent when you can do without him*; and indeed, we are much deeper read in natural than ſupernatural Cauſes. We will therefore endeavour to account for this extraordinary Event from the former of theſe; and in doing this it will be neceſſary to diſcloſe ſome profound Secrets to our Reader, extremely well worth his knowing, and which may ſerve him to account for many Occurrences of the Phænomenous Kind which have lately appeared in this our Hemiſphere.

Be it known then, that the Great *Alma Mater* Nature, is of all other Females the moſt obſtinate, and tenacious of her Purpoſe. So true is that Obſervation,

Na-

Digitized by Google

Naturam expellas furca licet, uſque recurret.

Which I need not render in *Engliſh*, it being to be found in a Book which moſt fine Gentlemen read. Whatever Nature, therefore, purpoſes to herſelf, ſhe never ſuffers any Reaſon, Deſign or Accident, to fruſtrate. Now, tho' it may ſeem to a ſhallow Obſerver, that ſome Perſons were deſigned by Nature for no Uſe or Purpoſe whatever; yet certain it is, that no Man is born into the World without his particular Allotment; *viz.* ſome to be Kings, ſome Stateſmen, ſome Embaſſadors, ſome Biſhops, ſome Generals, and ſo on. Of theſe there be two Kinds, thoſe to whom Nature is ſo generous to give ſome Endowment, qualifying them for the Parts ſhe intends them afterwards to act on this Stage; and thoſe whom ſhe uſes as Inſtances of her unlimited Power; and for whoſe Preferment to ſuch and ſuch Stations, *Solomon* himſelf could have invented no other Reaſon than that Nature deſigned them ſo. Theſe latter ſome great Philoſophers have, to ſhew them to be the Favourites of Na-

Digitized by Google

ture, distinguished by the honourable Appellation of NATURALS. Indeed the true Reason of the general Ignorance of Mankind on this Head seems to be this; That as Nature chuses to execute these her Purposes by certain second Causes or Tools, and as many of these second Causes seem so totally foreign to her Design, the Wit of Man, which like his Eye, sees best directly forward and very little and imperfectly, what is oblique, is not able to discern the End by the Means. Thus, how a handsome Wife or Daughter should contribute to execute her original Designation of a General; or how Flattery should denote a Judge, or Impiety and Atheism, a Bishop, he is not capable of comprehending. And indeed, we ourselves, wise as we are, are forced to reason *ab effectu*, and if we were asked what Nature had intended such Men for, before she herself had by the Event demonstrated her Purpose, it is possible we might be sometimes puzzled to declare; for it must be confessed, that at first Sight, and to a Man uninspired, great Fortitude of Mind with a vast Capacity and Knowledge, might induce a Belief in the Beholder, that such Endowments were

Digitized by Google

were by Nature designed for Power and Honour rather than the reverse; whereas daily Experience convinces us of the contrary, and drives us as it were into the Opinion I have here disclosed.

Now, Nature having originally intended our GREAT MAN for that final Exaltation, which as it is the most proper and becoming End of all GREAT MEN, it were heartily to be wished they might all arrive at; would by no Means be diverted from her Purpose. She therefore no sooner spied him in the Water, then she softly whispered in his Ear to attempt the Recovery of his Boat; which Call he immediately obeyed, and being a good Swimmer with great Facility accomplished it.

THUS we think this Passage in our History, at first so greatly surprising, is very naturally accounted for; and our Relation rescued from the *Prodigious* which, tho' it often occurs in Biography, is not to be encouraged nor much commended on any Occasion, unless when absolutely necessary to prevent the History's being at an End.

Digitized by Google

Secondly, We hope our Hero is juſtified from that Imputation of want of Reſolution, which muſt be fatal to the GREATNESS of his Character.

CHAP. XIV.

The Concluſion of the Boat Adventure, and the End of the ſecond Book.

OUR Hero paſt the Remainder of the Evening, the Night, and the next Day, in a Condition not much to be envied by any Paſſion of the human Mind, unleſs by Ambition; which, provided it can only entertain itſelf with the moſt diſtant Muſic of Fame's Trumpet, can diſdain all the Pleaſures of the Senſualiſt, and thoſe more ſolemn, tho' quieter Comforts, which a good Conſcience ſuggeſts to a Chriſtian Philoſopher.

HE ſpent his Time in Contemplation, that is to ſay, in Blaſpheming, curſing, and ſometimes ſinging and whiſtling. At laſt, when

Digitized by Google

when Cold and Hunger had almoſt ſubdued his native Fierceneſs, it being a good deal paſt Midnight, and extremely dark, he thought he beheld a Light at a Diſtance, which the Cloudineſs of the Sky prevented his miſtaking for a Star; This Light, however, did not ſeem to approach him, at leaſt by ſuch imperceptible Degrees, that it gave him very little Comfort, and at length totally forſook him. He then renewed his Contemplation as before, in which he continued till the Day began to break; when, to his inexpreſſible Delight, he beheld a Sail at a very little Diſtance, and which luckily ſeemed to be making towards him. He was likewiſe ſoon eſpied by thoſe in the Veſſel, who wanted no Signals to inform them of his Diſtreſs, and as it was almoſt a Calm, and their Courſe lay within five hundred Yards of him, they hoiſted out their Boat and fetched him aboard.

THE Captain of this Ship was a *French-Man*; ſhe was laden with Deal from *Norway*, and had been extremely ſhattered in the late Storm. This Captain was of that kind of Men, who are actuated by a general

Digitized by Google

ral Humanity, and whoſe Compaſſion can be raiſed by the Diſtreſs of a Fellow-Creature, though of a Nation whoſe King had quarrelled with the Monarch of their own. He therefore commiſerating the Circumſtances of *Wild*, who had dreſt up a Story proper to impoſe on ſuch a ſilly Fellow; told him, that, as himſelf well knew, he muſt be a Priſoner on his Arrival in *France*, but that he would endeavour to procure his Redemption; for which our Hero greatly thanked him. But as they were making very ſlow Sail (for they had loſt their Main-maſt in the Storm) *Wild* ſaw a little Veſſel at a Diſtance, they being within a few Legues of the *Engliſh* Shore, which, on Enquiry, he was informed was probably an *Engliſh* Fiſhing-Boat. And, it being then perfectly calm, he promiſed, that if they would accommodate him with an Oar, he could get within Reach of the Boat, at leaſt near enough to make Signals to her; and he preferred any Riſque to the certain Fate of being a Priſoner. As his Courage was ſomewhat reſtored by the Proviſions (eſpecially Brandy) with which the *Frenchman* had ſupplied him, he was ſo

Digitized by Google

ſo earneſt in his Entreaties, that the Captain, after many Perſuaſions, at length complied; and he was furniſhed with an Oar, with ſome Bread, Pork, and a Bottle of Brandy. Then, taking Leave of his Preſervers, he again betook himſelf to his Boat, and rowed ſo heartily, that he ſoon came within the Sight of the Fiſherman, who immediately made towards him, and took him aboard.

No ſooner was *Wild* got ſafe on Board the Fiſherman, than he begged him to make the utmoſt Speed into *Deal*; for that the Veſſel, which was ſtill in Sight, was a diſtreſſed *Frenchman*, bound for *Havre de Grace*, and might eaſily be made a Prize, if there was any Ship ready to go in Purſuit of her. So nobly and GREATLY did our Hero neglect all Obligations conferred on him by the Enemies of his Country, that he would have contributed all he could to the taking his Benefactor, to whom he owed both his Life and his Liberty.

THE

Digitized by Google

THE Fiſherman took his Advice; and ſoon arrived at *Deal*, where the Reader will, I doubt not, be as much concerned as *Wild* was, that there was not a ſingle Ship prepared to go on the Expedition.

OUR Hero now ſaw himſelf once more ſafe on *Terra firma*; but unluckily at ſome Diſtance from that City where Men of Ingenuity can moſt eaſily ſupply their Wants without the Aſſiſtance of Money. However, as his Talents were ſuperiour to every Difficulty, he framed ſo dextrous an Account of his being a Merchant, having been taken and plundered by the Enemy, and of his great Effects in *London*, that he was not only heartily regaled by the Fiſherman at his Houſe; but made ſo handſome a Booty by way of Borrowing, a Method of taking which we have before mentioned, to have his Approbation, that he was enabled to provide himſelf with a Place in the Stage-Coach; which (as GOD permitted it to perform the Journey) brought him, at the appointed time, to an Inn in the Metropolis.

AND

Digitized by Google

AND now, Reader, as thou canſt be in no Suſpence for the Fate of our GREAT MAN, ſince we have returned him ſafe to the principal Scene of his Glory, we will a little look back on the Fortunes of Mr. *Heartfree*, whom we left in no very pleaſant Situation, eſpecially as the Behaviour of this poor Wretch will conſiderably ſerve to ſet off the GREAT and exemplary Conduct of our Hero; but of this we ſhall treat in the next Book.

THE

Digitized by Google

THE

HISTORY

OF THE

LIFE of the late

Mr. JONATHAN WILD the Great.

BOOK III.

CHAP. I.

The low and pitiful Behaviour of Heartfree; *and the fooliſh Conduct of his Apprentice.*

HIS Misfortunes did not entirely prevent *Heartfree* from cloſing his Eyes. On the contrary, he ſlept ſeveral Hours the firſt Night of his Confinement. However, he perhaps paid too ſeverely

Digitized by Google

ſeverely dear both for his Repoſe, and for a ſweet Dream which accompanied it, and repreſented his little Family in one of thoſe tender Scenes, which had frequently paſt in the Days of his Happineſs and Proſperity, when the Proviſion they were making for the future Fortunes of their Children uſed to be one of the moſt agreeable Topics of Diſcourſe, with which he and his Wife entertained themſelves. The Pleaſantneſs of this Viſion, therefore, ſerved only, on his awakening, to ſet forth his preſent Miſery with additional Horrour, and to heighten the dreadful Ideas which now crowded on his Mind.

HE had ſpent a conſiderable Time after his firſt riſing from the Bed on which he had, without undreſſing, thrown himſelf, and now began to wonder at Mrs. *Heartfree*'s long Abſence; but as Men are apt (and perhaps wiſely too) to draw comfortable Concluſions from malign Events; ſo he hoped the longer her Stay was, the more certain was his Deliverance. At length his Impatience prevailed, and he was juſt going to diſpatch a Meſſenger to his own Houſe

Digitized by Google

Houſe, when his Apprentice came to pay him a Viſit, and, on his Enquiry, informed him, that his Wife had departed in Company with Mr. *Wild* many Hours before, and had carried all his moſt valuable Effects with her; adding at the ſame time, that ſhe had acquainted him ſhe had her Huſband's Orders for ſo doing.

It is the Obſervation of many wiſe Men, who have ſtudied the Anatomy of the human Soul with more Attention than our young Phyſicians generally beſtow on that of the Body; that great and violent Surprize hath a different Effect from that which is wrought in a good Houſewife by perceiving any Diſorders in her Kitchen; who, on ſuch Occaſions, commonly ſpreads the Diſorder, not only over her whole Family, but the Neighbourhood. Now, theſe great Calamities, eſpecially when ſudden, tend to ſtifle and deaden all the Faculties, inſtead of elevating them; and accordingly one *Herodotus* tells us a Story of *Cræſus*, King of *Lydia*, who, on beholding his Servants and Courtiers led captive, wept bitterly; but when he ſaw his Wife and Children in

in that Condition, ſtood ſtupid and motionleſs; ſo ſtood poor *Heartfree* on this Relation of his Apprentice, nothing moving but his Colour, which entirely forſook his Countenance.

THE Apprentice, who had not in the leaſt doubted the Veracity of his Miſtreſs, perceiving the Surprize which too viſibly appeared in his Maſter, became ſpeechleſs likewiſe, and both remained ſilent ſome Minutes, gazing with Aſtoniſhment and Horrour at each other. At laſt *Heartfree* cry'd out in an Agony: "My Wife deſert-"ed me in my Misfortunes!" GOD forbid, Sir, anſwered the other. "And what is "become of my poor Children, replied "*Heartfree?*" They are at home, Sir, ſaid the Apprentice. "GOD be praiſed, "ſhe hath forſaken them too, cries *Heart-"free:* Fetch them hither this Inſtant. "Go, my dear *Jack*, bring hither my "little all which remains now: Fly, Child, "if thou doſt not intend likewiſe to for-"ſake me in my Afflictions." The Youth anſwered he would die ſooner than entertain ſuch a Thought, and, begging his Ma-

Digitized by Google

ſter to be comforted, inſtantly obeyed his Orders.

HEARTFREE, the Moment the young Man was departed, threw himſelf on his Bed in an Agony of Deſpair; but, recollecting himſelf after he had vented the firſt Sallies of his Paſſion, he began to queſtion the Infidelity of his Wife, as a Matter impoſſible. He ran over in his Thoughts the uninterrupted Tenderneſs which ſhe had alway ſhewn him, and, for a Minute, blamed the Raſhneſs of his Belief againſt her; 'till the many Circumſtances of her having left him ſo long, and neither writ nor ſent to him ſince her Departure with all his Effects, and with *Wild*, of whom he was not before without Suſpicion; and laſtly and chiefly, her falſe Pretence to his Commands, entirely turned the Scale, and convinced him of her Diſloyalty.

WHILE he was in theſe Agitations of Mind, the good Apprentice, who had uſed the utmoſt Expedition, brought his Children to him. He embraced them with the moſt paſſionate Fondneſs, and imprinted number-

Digitized by Google

numberleſs Kiſſes on their little Lips. The little Girl flew to him with almoſt as much Eagerneſs as he himſelf expreſt at her Sight, and cry'd out: " O Papa, why did " you not come home to poor Mamma " all this while; I thought you would not " have left your little *Nanny* ſo long." After which he aſked for her Mother, and was told ſhe had kiſs'd them in the Morning, and cried very much for his Abſence. All which brought a Flood of Tears into the Eyes of this weak, ſilly Man, who had not GREATNESS ſufficient to conquer theſe low Efforts of Tenderneſs and Humanity.

HE then proceeded to enquire of the Maid-ſervant, who acquainted him, that ſhe knew no more than that her Miſtreſs had taken Leave of her Children in the Morning with many Tears and Kiſſes, and had recommended them in the moſt earneſt manner to her Care; which, ſhe ſaid, ſhe had promiſed faithfully to do, and would, while they were entruſted to her, fulfil. For which Profeſſion *Heartfree* expreſſed much Gratitude to her; and, after indulging himſelf with ſome little Fondneſſes, which we

Digitized by Google

ſhall not relate, he delivered his Children into the good Woman's Hands, and diſmiſſed her.

CHAP. II.

A Soliloquy of Heartfree's *full of low and baſe Ideas, without a Syllable of* GREATNESS.

BEING now alone, he ſat ſome ſhort Time ſilent, and then burſt forth into the following Soliloquy:

" WHAT ſhall I do? Shall I abandon " myſelf to a diſpirited Deſpair, or fly in " the Face of the Almighty! Surely both " are unworthy of a wiſe Man; for what " can be more vain than weakly to la- " ment my Fortune, if irretrievable, or, " if Hope remains, to offend that Being, " who can moſt ſtrongly ſupport it: But " are my Paſſions then voluntary? Am I " ſo abſolutely their Maſter, that I can " reſolve with myſelf, *ſo far only will I grieve?*

Digitized by Google

" *grieve?* Certainly no. Reaſon, however
" we flatter ourſelves, hath not ſuch de-
" ſpotic Empire in our Minds, that it can,
" with imperial Voice, huſh all our Sor-
" row in a Moment. Where then is its
" Uſe? for either it is an empty Sound,
" and we are deceived in thinking we
" have Reaſon, or it is given us to ſome
" End, and hath a Part aſſigned it by the
" All-wiſe Creator. Why, what can its
" Office be, other than juſtly to weigh
" the Worth of all Things, and to direct us
" to that Perfection of human Wiſdom,
" which proportions our Eſteem of every
" Object by its real Merit, and prevents us
" from over or undervaluing whatever we
" hope for, we enjoy, or we loſe. It doth
" not fooliſhly ſay to us, *be not glad*, or
" *be not ſorry*, which would be as vain
" and idle, as to bid the purling River
" ceaſe to run, or the raging Wind to
" blow. It prevents us only from exult-
" ing, like Children, when we receive
" a Toy, or from lamenting when we are
" deprived of it. Suppoſe then I have loſt
" the Enjoyments of this World, and my
" Expectation of future Pleaſure and Pro-

Digitized by Google

" fit is for ever disappointed; what Re-
" lief can my Reason afford! What, un-
" less it can shew me I had fixed my Af-
" fections on a Toy; that what I desired
" was not, by a wise Man, eagerly to be
" affected, nor its Loss violently deplored;
" for there are Toys adapted to all Ages,
" from the Rattle to the Throne. And
" perhaps the Value of all is equal to their
" several Possessors; for if the Rattle
" pleases the Ears of the Infant, what can
" the Flattery of Sycophants do more to
" the Prince. The latter is as far from ex-
" amining into the Reality and Source of
" his Pleasure as the former; for if both
" did, they must both equally despise it.
" And surely if we consider them serious-
" ly, and compare them together, we shall
" be forced to conclude all those Pomps
" and Pleasures, of which Men are so
" fond, and which, through so much
" Danger and Difficulty, with such Vio-
" lence and Villany they pursue, to be as
" worthless Trifles as any exposed to Sale
" in a Toyshop. I have often noted my
" little Girl viewing, with eager Eyes, a
" jointed Baby; I have marked the Pains
" and

Digitized by Google

" and Solicitations ſhe hath uſed, till I
" have been prevailed on to indulge her
" with it. At her firſt obtaining it, what
" Joy hath ſparkled in her Countenance!
" with what Raptures hath ſhe taken the
" Poſſeſſion; but how little Satisfaction
" hath ſhe found in it! What Pains to
" work out her Amuſement from it! Its
" Dreſs muſt be varied; the Tinſel Or-
" naments which firſt caught her Eyes,
" produce no longer Pleaſure; ſhe endea-
" vours to make it ſtand and walk in vain,
" and is conſtrained herſelf to ſupply it
" with Converſation. In a Day's time it
" is thrown by and neglected, and ſome
" leſs coſtly Toy preferred to it. How
" like the Situation of this Child is that
" of every Man! What Difficulties in the
" Purſuit of his Deſires! What Inanity in
" the Poſſeſſion of moſt, and Satiety in
" thoſe which ſeem more real and ſub-
" ſtantial! The Delights of moſt Men are
" as childiſh and as ſuperficial as that of
" my little Girl; a Feather or a Fiddle are
" their Purſuits and their Pleaſures through
" Life, even to their ripeſt Years, if ſuch
" Men may be ſaid to attain any Ripeneſs

Digitized by Google

" at all. But let us ſurvey thoſe whoſe
" Underſtandings are of a more elevated
" and refined Temper, how empty do
" they ſoon find the World of Enjoyments
" worth their Deſire or attaining! How
" ſoon do they retreat to Solitude and Con-
" templation, to Gardening and Planting,
" and ſuch rural Amuſements, where their
" Trees and they enjoy the Air and the
" Sun in common, and both vegetate
" with very little Difference between them.
" But ſuppoſe (which neither Honeſty nor
" Wiſdom will allow) we could admit
" ſomething more valuable and ſubſtantial
" in thoſe Bleſſings, would not the Uncer-
" tainty of their Poſſeſſion be alone ſuffi-
" cient to lower their Price. How mean
" a Tenure is that at the Will of Fortune,
" which Chance, Fraud, and Rapine are
" every Day ſo likely to deprive us of, and
" the more likely, by how much the
" greater Worth our Poſſeſſions are of! Is
" it not to place our Affections on a Bub-
" ble in the Water, or a Picture in the
" Clouds! What Mad-man would build a
" fine Houſe, or frame a beautiful Garden
" on Land in which he held ſo uncertain

" an

Digitized by Google

" an Intereſt. But again, was all this leſs
" undeniable, did Fortune, like the Lady
" of a Manor, leaſe to us for our Lives;
" of how little Conſideration muſt even
" this Term appear? For admitting that
" theſe Pleaſures were not liable to be torn
" from us; how certainly muſt we be torn
" from them! Perhaps To-morrow, — Nay
" or even ſooner: For as the excellent Poet
" ſays,

" Where is To-morrow? — In the other
" World.
" To thouſands this is true, and the Re-
" verſe
" Is ſure to none.

" But if I have no further Hope in this
" World, can I have none beyond it. Surely
" thoſe laborious Writers, who have taken
" ſuch infinite Pains to deſtroy or weaken
" all the Proofs of Futurity, have not ſo
" far ſucceeded as to exclude us from
" Hope. That active Principle in Man,
" which with ſuch Boldneſs puſhes on
" through every Labour and Difficulty, to
" attain the moſt diſtant and moſt impro-
" bable

Digitized by Google

" bable Event in this World, will not
" ſurely deny us a little flattering Pro-
" ſpect; which, if it could be chimerical,
" muſt be allowed the loveliest which can
" entertain the Eye of Man; and which, if
" we underſtand the Road rightly, hath ſo
" little Labour and Fatigue, ſo few Thorns
" and Briers in its Way. If the Proofs
" of a ſupreme Being be as ſtrong
" as I imagine them, ſurely enough may
" be deduced from that Ground only to
" comfort and ſupport the moſt miſerable
" Man in his Afflictions. And this I think
" my Reaſon tells me, that if the Profeſ-
" ſors and Propagators of Infidelity are in
" the right, the Loſſes which Death brings
" to the Virtuous are not worth their la-
" menting; but if they are, as certain-
" ly they ſeem, in the wrong, the Bleſ-
" ſings it procures them are not ſufficiently
" to be coveted and rejoiced at.

" On my own Account then, I have no
" cauſe for Sorrow, but on my Children's.
" Why, the ſame Being to whoſe Good-
" neſs and Power I entruſt my own Hap-
" pineſs, is likewiſe as able and as willing
" to

Digitized by Google

" to procure theirs. Nor matters it what
" State of Life they are allotted, whether
" to procure Bread with their own La-
" bour, or to eat it at the Sweat of others.
" Perhaps, if we conſider the Caſe with
" proper Attention, or reſolve it with due
" Sincerity; the former is the ſweeteſt.
" The Hind may be more happy than the
" Lord; for his Deſires are fewer, and thoſe
" ſuch as are attended with more Hope
" and leſs Fear. I will do my utmoſt to
" lay the Foundations of their Happineſs,
" I will carefully avoid educating them in
" a Station ſuperior to their Fortune, and
" for the Event truſt to that Being in
" whom whoever rightly confides, muſt
" be ſuperior to all worldly Sorrows.

IN this low Manner, did this poor Wretch proceed to argue, till he had worked himſelf up into an Enthuſiaſm, which by Degrees ſoon became invulnerable to every human Attack; ſo that when Mr. *Snap* acquainted him with the Return of the Writ, and that he muſt carry him to *Newgate*, he received the Meſſage as *Socrates*

Digitized by Google

crates did the News of the Ship's Arrival, and that he was to prepare for Death.

CHAP. III.

Wherein our Hero proceeds in the Road to GREATNESS.

BUT we muſt not detain our Reader too long with thoſe low Stories. He is doubtleſs as impatient as the Audience at the Theatre, till the principal Figure returns on the Stage; we will therefore indulge his Inclination, and purſue the Actions of the GREAT WILD.

THERE happened to be in the Stage-Coach, in which Mr. *Wild* travelled from *Dover*, a certain young Gentleman who had ſold an Eſtate in *Kent*, and was going to *London* to receive the Money: There was likewiſe a handſome young Woman who had left her Parents at *Canterbury*, and was proceeding to the ſame City, in order (as ſhe informed her Fellow Travellers) to make her Fortune. With this Girl the young

Digitized by Google

young Spark was so much enamoured, that he publickly acquainted her with the Purpose of his Journey, and offered her a considerable Sum in Hand and a Settlement, if she would consent to return with him into the Country, where she would be at a safe Distance from her Relations. Whether she accepted this Proposal or no, we are not able with any tolerable Certainty to deliver: But *Wild*, the Moment he heard of this Money, began to cast about in his Mind by what Means he might become Master of it. He entred into a long Harangue about the Methods of carrying Money safely on the Road, and said, he had at that Time two Bank Bills of a hundred Pounds each sowed in his Stock; which, added he, is so safe a Way, that if I met never so many Highwaymen it is almost impossible I should be in any Danger of being robbed.

THE Gentleman, who was no Descendant of *Solomon*'s, greatly approved *Wild*'s Ingenuity, and thanking him for his Information, declared he would follow his Example when he returned into the Country: By

Digitized by Google

By which Means he propoſed to ſave the Premium commonly taken for the Remittance. *Wild* had then no more to do but to inform himſelf rightly of the Time of the Gentleman's Journey, which he did with great Certainty, before they ſeparated.

AT his Arrival in Town, he fixed on two whom he regarded as the moſt reſolute of his Gang for this Enterprize; and accordingly having ſummoned the principal or moſt deſperate, as he imagined him of theſe two (for he never choſe to communicate within the Preſence of more than one) he propoſed to him the robbing and murthering this Gentleman.

MR. *Marybone* (for that was the Gentleman's Name to whom he applied) readily agreed to the Robbery; but he heſitated at the Murther. He ſaid, as to *Robbery*, he had, on much weighing and conſidering the Matter, very well reconciled his Conſcience to it; for tho' that noble Kind of Robbery which was executed on the Highway, was from the Cowardice of

Digitized by Google

Mankind leſs frequent, yet the baſer and meaner Species ſometimes called Cheating, but more commonly known by the Name of *Robbery within the Law*, was in a Manner univerſal. He did not therefore pretend to the Reputation of being ſo much honeſter than other People; but could by no Means ſatisfy himſelf in the Commiſſion of Murther, which was a Sin of the moſt heinous Nature, and ſo immediately proſecuted by God's Judgment, that it never paſſed undiſcovered or unpuniſhed.

WILD, with the utmoſt Diſdain in his Countenance, anſwered as follows. "Art "thou he whom I have ſelected out of my "whole Gang for this glorious Undertak-"ing, and doſt thou cant of God's Re-"venge againſt Murther. You have, it "ſeems, reconciled your Conſcience (a "pretty Word) to Robbery from its be-"ing ſo common. Is it then the Novelty "of Murther which deters you? Do you "imagine that Guns, and Piſtols, and "Swords, and Knives, are the only Inſtru-"ments of Death? Look into the World "and ſee the Numbers whom broken For-

"tunes

" tunes and broken Hearts, bring untime-
" ly to the Grave. To omit thoſe glori-
" ous Heroes, who, to their immortal Ho-
" nour, have maſſacred whole Nations,
" what think you of private Perſecution,
" Treachery, and Slander, by which the
" very Souls of Men are in a Manner torn
" from their Bodies? Is it not more ge-
" nerous, nay, more Good-natured to ſend
" a Man to his reſt; than after having plun-
" dered him of all he hath, or from Ma-
" lice or Malevolence deprived him of his
" Character, to puniſh him with a lan-
" guiſhing Death, or what is worſe, a lan-
" guiſhing Life? Murther, therefore, is
" not ſo uncommon as you weakly con-
" ceive it, tho', as you ſaid of Robbery,
" that more noble Kind, which lies within
" the Paw of the Law, may be ſo. But this
" is the moſt innocent in him who doth
" it, and the moſt eligible to him who is
" to ſuffer it. Believe me, Lad, the Tongue
" of a Viper is leſs hurtful than that of a
" Slanderer, and the gilded Scales of a
" Rattle-Snake leſs dreadful than the Purſe of
" the Oppreſſor. Let me therefore hear no
" more of your Scruples; but conſent to
" my

Digitized by Google

" my Propoſal without further Heſitation,
" unleſs like a Woman you are afraid of
" blooding your Cloaths, or like a Fool
" are terrified with the Apprehenſions of
" being hanged in Chains. Take my Word
" for it, you had better be an honeſt Man
" than half a Rogue. Do not think of con-
" tinuing in my Gang without abandoning
" yourſelf abſolutely to my Pleaſure; for no
" Man ſhall ever receive a Favour at my
" Hands, who ſticks at any thing, or is
" guided by any other Law than that of
" my Will.

WILD thus ended his Speech, which had not the deſired Effect on *Marybone:* He agreed to the Robbery, but would not undertake the Murther, as *Wild* (who feared that by *Marybone*'s demanding to ſearch the Gentleman's Neck, he might hazard Suſpicion himſelf) inſiſted. *Marybone* was immediately entered by *Wild* in his *Black-Book*, and was preſently after impeached and executed, as a Fellow on whom his Leader could not place ſufficient Dependence.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. IV.

In which a young Hero, of wonderful good Promiſe, makes his firſt Appearance, with many other GREAT MATTERS.

OUR Hero next applied himſelf to another of his Gang, who inſtantly received his Orders, and inſtead of heſitating at a ſingle Murther, aſked if he ſhould blow out the Brains of all the Paſſengers, Coachman and all. But *Wild*, whoſe Moderation we have before noted, would not permit him; and therefore having given him an exact Deſcription of the devoted Perſon, with his other neceſſary Inſtructions, he diſmiſſed him, with ſtricteſt Orders to avoid, if poſſible, doing hurt to any other Perſon.

THE Name of this Youth, who will hereafter make ſome Figure in this Hiſtory, being the *Achates* of our *Æneas*, or rather the *Hæpheſtion* of our *Alexander* was *Fire-blood*.

Digitized by Google

blood. He had every Qualification to make a Second-Rate GREAT MAN; or in other Words, he was completely equipped for the Tool of a Real or First-Rate GREAT MAN. We shall therefore (which is the propereſt Way of dealing with this Kind of GREATNESS) deſcribe him negatively, and content ourſelves with telling our Reader what Qualities he had not: In which Number were Humanity, Modeſty, and Fear, not one Grain of any of which was mingled in his whole Compoſition.

WE will now leave this Youth, who was eſteemed the moſt promiſing of the whole Gang, and whom *Wild* often declared to be one of the prettieſt Lads he had ever ſeen, of which Opinion, indeed, were moſt other People of his Acquaintance; we will however leave him at his Entrance on this Enterprize, and keep our Attention fixed on our Hero, whom we ſhall obſerve taking large Strides towards the Summit of human Glory.

Digitized by Google

WILD, immediately at his Return to Town, went to pay a Visit to Miss *Lætitia Snap*; for he had that Weakness of suffering himself to be enslaved by Women, so naturally incident to Men of Heroic Disposition; to say the Truth, it might more properly be called a Slavery to his own Appetite; for could he have satisfied that, he had not cared three Farthings what had become of the little Tyrant for whom he profest so violent a Regard. Here he was informed that Mr. *Heartfree* had been conveyed to *Newgate* the Day before, the Writ being then returnable. He was somewhat concerned at this News; not from any Compassion for the Misfortunes of *Heartfree*, whom he hated with such Inveteracy, that one would have imagined he had suffered the same Injuries from him which he had done towards him. His Concern therefore had another Motive: In Fact, he was uneasy at the Place of Mr. *Heartfree*'s Confinement, as it was to be the Scene of his future Glory, and where consequently he should be frequently obliged to see a Face

Digitized by Google

Face which Hatred and not Shame, made him deteſt the Sight of.

To prevent this, therefore, ſeveral Methods ſuggeſted themſelves to him. At firſt, he thought of removing him out of the Way by the ordinary Method of Murther, which he doubted not but *Fireblood* would be very ready to execute; for that Youth had at their laſt Interview, ſworn, *D——n his Eyes, he thought there was no better Paſtime than blowing a Man's Brains out.* But beſides the Danger of this Method, it did not look horrible nor barbarous enough for the laſt Miſchief which he ſhould do to *Heartfree.* Conſidering, therefore, a little farther with himſelf, he at length came to a Reſolution to hang him if poſſible, the very next Seſſions.

Now, tho' the Obſervation, *How apt Men are to hate thoſe they injure,* or *how unforgiving they are of the Injuries they do themſelves,* be common enough, yet I do not remember to have ever ſeen the Reaſon of this ſtrange *Phænomenon,* as at firſt it appears. Know therefore, Reader, that with much and

Digitized by Google

ſevere Scrutiny we have diſcovered this Hatred to be founded on the Paſſion of Fear, and to ariſe from an Apprehenſion that the Perſon whom we have ourſelves greatly injured, will uſe all poſſible Endeavours to revenge and retaliate the Injuries we have done him. An Opinion ſo firmly eſtabliſhed in bad and Great Minds (and thoſe who confer Injuries on others, have ſeldom very good, or mean ones) that no Benevolence nor even Beneficence on the injured Side, can eradicate it. On the contrary they refer all theſe Acts of Kindneſs to Impoſture and Deſign of lulling their Suſpicion, till an Opportunity offers of ſtriking a ſurer and ſeverer Blow; and thus while the good Man who hath received it, hath truly forgotten the Injury, the evil Mind which did it, hath it in lively and freſh Remembrance.

As we ſcorn to keep any ſuch Diſcoveries ſecret from our Readers, whoſe Inſtruction as well as Diverſion, we have greatly conſidered in this Hiſtory, we have here digreſſed ſomewhat to communicate the following ſhort Leſſon to thoſe who are ſimple, and

Digitized by Google

and well inclined; *Tho' as a Chriſtian thou art obliged, and we adviſe thee to forgive thy Enemy*; NEVER TRUST THE MAN WHO HATH REASON TO SUSPECT THAT YOU KNOW HE HATH INJURED YOU.

CHAP. V.

More and more GREATNESS, *unparallelled in Hiſtory or Romance.*

IN Order to accompliſh this great and noble Scheme, which the vaſt Genius of *Wild* had contrived, the firſt neceſſary Step ſeemed to regain the Confidence of *Heartfree*. He determined therefore to undertake it, how impoſſible ſoever it appeared. The chief Requiſite on this Occaſion, was that ſteady Countenance in which he was ſuperior to all Mankind. He went to *Newgate*, and burſt reſolutely into the Preſence of *Heartfree*, whom he eagerly embraced and kiſſed; and then, firſt arraigning his own Raſhneſs, and afterwards lamenting his unfortunate want of Succeſs,

Digitized by Google

he acquainted him with the Particulars of what had happened; concealing only that ſingle Incident of his Attack on the other's Wife, the Lies he had told her concerning her Huſband's Commands; and his Motive to the Undertaking, which he aſſured *Heart-free* was a Deſire to preſerve his Effects from a Statute of Bankruptcy.

The frank Openneſs of this Declaration, with the Compoſure of Countenance with which it was delivered; his ſeeming only ruffled by the Concern for his Friend's Misfortune; the Probability of Truth attending it, joined to the Boldneſs and diſintereſted Appearance of this Viſit, together with his many Profeſſions of immediate Service, at a Time when he could not have the leaſt viſible Motive from Self-Love; and above all, his offering him Money, the laſt and ſureſt Token of Friendſhip, ruſhed with ſuch united Force on the well-diſpoſed Heart, as it is vulgarly called, of this ſimple Man, that they inſtantly ſtaggered and ſoon ſubverted all the Determination he had before made in Prejudice of *Wild*: Who perceiving the Ballance to be turning

in

Digitized by Google

in his Favour, preſently threw in a hundred Imprecations on his own Folly and ill-adviſed Forwardneſs to ſerve his Friend, which had thus unhappily produced his Ruin; he added as many Curſes on the Count, whom he vowed to purſue with Revenge all over *Europe*: Laſtly, he caſt in ſome Grains of Comfort, aſſuring *Heartfree* that his Wife was fallen into the gentleſt Hands, that ſhe would be carried no farther than *Dunkirk*, whence ſhe might be very eaſily redeemed.

Heartfree, to whom the lighteſt Preſumption of his Wife's Fidelity would have been more delicious than the abſolute Reſtoration of all his Jewels, and who, indeed, had with the utmoſt Difficulty been brought to entertain the ſlighteſt Suſpicion of her Inconſtancy, immediately abandoned all Diſtruſt of both her and his Friend, whoſe Sincerity (luckily for *Wild*'s Purpoſe) ſeemed to him to depend on the ſame Evidence. He then embraced our Hero, who had in his Countenance all the Symptoms of the deepeſt Concern, and begged him to be comforted; ſaying, that the Intentions rather than the Actions of Men

Digitized by Google

Men conferred Obligations; that as to the Event of human Affairs, it was governed either by Chance or ſome ſuperior Agent, that Friendſhip was concerned only in the Direction of it. And ſuppoſe it failed of Succeſs, or produced an Event never ſo contrary to its Deſign, the Merit of a good Intention was not in the leaſt leſſened, but was rather entitled to Compaſſion.

WILD having thus, with admirable and truly laudable Conduct, atchieved the firſt Step, began to diſcourſe on the Badneſs of the World; and particularly to blame the Severity of Creditors, who ſeldom or never attended to any unfortunate Circumſtances, but without Mercy inflicted Confinement on the Debtor, whoſe Body the Law, with very unjuſtifiable Rigour, delivered into their Power. He added, that for his Part, he looked on this Reſtraint to be as heavy a Puniſhment as any appointed by Law for the greateſt Offenders. That the Loſs of Liberty was, in his Opinion, equal to, if not worſe, than the Loſs of Life; that he had always determined, if by any Accident or Misfortune he had been ſub-

jected

Digitized by Google

jected to the former, he would run the greateſt Riſque of the latter to reſcue himſelf from it; which he ſaid, if Men did not want Reſolution, was always eaſy enough to do; for that it was ridiculous to conceive that two or three Men could confine two or three hundred, unleſs the Priſoners were either Fools or Cowards, eſpecially when they were neither chained nor fettered. He went on in this Manner, till perceiving the utmoſt Attention in *Heartfree*, he ventured to propoſe to him an Endeavour to make his eſcape, which he ſaid might eaſily be executed; that he would himſelf raiſe a Party in the Priſon, and that, if a Murther or two ſhould happen in the Attempt, he (*Heartfree*) might keep free from any Share either in the Guilt or in the Danger.

THERE is one Misfortune which attends all great Men and their Schemes, *viz.* That in order to carry them into Execution, they are obliged in propoſing their Purpoſe to their Tools, to diſcover themſelves to be of that Diſpoſition, in which certain little Writers have adviſed Mankind to place no Confidence:

Digitized by Google

fidence: An Advice which hath been ſometimes taken. Indeed many Inconveniencies ariſe to the ſaid GREAT MEN from theſe Scriblers publiſhing without Reſtraint their Hints or Alarms to Society; and many great and glorious Schemes have been thus fruſtrated; wherefore it were to be wiſhed that in all well regulated Governments, ſuch Liberty ſhould be by ſome wholeſome Laws reſtrained; and all Writers inhibited from venting any other Inſtructions to the People than what ſhould be firſt approved and licenſed by the ſaid GREAT MEN, or their proper Inſtruments or Tools; by which Means nothing would ever be publiſhed but what made for the advancing their moſt noble Projects.

HEARTFREE, whoſe Suſpicions were again raiſed by this Advice, viewing *Wild* with inconceivable Diſdain, ſpoke as follows. "There is one thing, the Loſs of "which I ſhould deplore infinitely beyond "that of Liberty and of Life alſo, I mean "that of a good Conſcience. A Bleſſing "which he who poſſeſſes can never be "thoroughly unhappy; for the bitterest Po-

"tion

Digitized by Google

" tion of Life is by this ſo ſweetned, that
" it ſoon becomes palatable; whereas with-
" out it, the moſt delicate Enjoyments
" quickly loſe all their Reliſh, and Life it-
" ſelf grows inſipid, or rather nauſeous to
" us. Would you then leſſen my Misfor-
" tunes by robbing me of what hath been
" my only Comfort under them, and on
" which I place my Dependence of being
" relieved from them? I have read that
" *Socrates* refuſed to ſave his Life by break-
" ing the Laws of his Country, and de-
" parting from his Priſon, when it was
" open. Perhaps my Virtue would not go
" ſo far; but God forbid Liberty ſhould
" have ſuch Charms, to tempt me to the
" Perpetration of ſo horrid a Crime as
" Murther. As to the poor Evaſion of
" committing it by other Hands, it might
" be uſeful indeed to thoſe who ſeek only
" the Eſcape from temporal Puniſhment;
" but can be of no Service to excuſe me to
" that Being whom I chiefly fear offend-
" ing; nay, it would greatly aggravate my
" Guilt by ſo impudent an Endeavour to
" impoſe upon him, and by ſo wickedly
" involving others in my Crime. Give me
" there-

Digitized by Google

" therefore no more Advice of this Kind;
" for this is my great Comfort in all my
" Afflictions, that it is in the Power of no
" Enemy to rob me of my Conſcience, nor
" will I ever be ſo much my own Enemy
" to deſtroy it."

THOUGH our Hero heard all this with proper Contempt, he made no direct Anſwer; but endeavoured to evade his Propoſal as much as poſſible, and promiſing to uſe all honeſt Means for his Service, ſince he was ſo ſcrupulous, he took his Leave of his Friend for the preſent. *Heart-free*, having indulged himſelf an Hour with his Children, repaired to Reſt, which he enjoyed quiet and undiſturbed; whilſt *Wild*, diſdaining Repoſe, ſat up all Night, conſulting how he might bring about the final Deſtruction of his Friend, without being beholden to any Aſſiſtance from himſelf; which he now deſpaired of procuring. With the Reſult of theſe Conſultations we ſhall acquaint our Reader in good time; but at preſent we have Matters of much more Conſequence to relate to him.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VI.

The Event of Fireblood's *Adventure, and a Treaty of Marriage, which might have been concluded either at* Smithfield *or* St. James's.

FIREBLOOD returned from his Enterprize unſucceſsful. The Gentleman happened to go home another Way than he had intended; ſo that the whole Deſign miſcarried. *Fireblood* had indeed robbed the Coach, and wantonly diſcharged a Piſtol into it, which ſlightly wounded one of the Paſſengers in the Arm. The Booty he met with was not very conſiderable, and much leſs than that with which he acquainted *Wild*; for, of eleven Pounds in Money, two Silver-watches, and a Wedding-Ring, he produced no more than two Guineas and the Ring, which he proteſted with numberleſs Oaths was his whole Booty. However, when an Advertiſement of the Robbery was publiſhed, with a Reward promiſed for the Ring and the Watches, *Fireblood* was obliged to confeſs the whole, and

Digitized by Google

and to acquaint our Hero where he had pawned the latter; which he, taking the full Value of them for his Pains, reſtored to the right Owner.

He did not fail catechizing his young Friend on this Occaſion. He ſaid, he was ſorry to ſee any of his Gang guilty of a Breach of Honour; that without Honour *Priggery* was at an End; that if a *Prig* had but Honour, he would overlook every Vice in the World. But, nevertheleſs, he ſaid, he would forgive him this time, as he was a hopeful Lad, and wiſhed never afterwards to find him delinquent in this grand Point.

WILD had now brought his Gang to great Regularity: He was obeyed and feared by them all. He had likewiſe eſtabliſhed an Office where all Men, who were robbed, paying the Value only, (or a little more) of their Goods might have them again. This was of notable Uſe to ſeveral Perſons who had loſt Pieces of Plate they had received from their Grandmothers; to others who had a particular Value for certain

Digitized by Google

tain Rings, Watches, Heads of Canes, Snuff-Boxes, *&c.* for which they would not have taken twenty times as much as they were worth, either becauſe they had them a long time, or that ſomebody elſe had had them before, or from ſome other ſuch excellent Reaſon, which often ſtamps a greater Value on a Toy, than the great *Bubble-boy* himſelf would have the Impudence to ſet upon it.

By theſe Means he ſeemed in ſo promiſing a Way of procuring a Fortune, and was regarded in ſo thriving a Light by all the Gentlemen of his Acquaintance, as by the Keeper and Turnkeys of *Newgate*, by Mr. *Snap*, and others of his Occupation; that Mr. *Snap* one Day, taking Mr. *Wild* the elder aſide, very ſeriouſly propoſed what they had often lightly talked over, a ſtrict Union between their Families, by marrying his Daughter *Tiſhy* to our Hero. This Propoſal was very readily accepted by the old Gentleman, who promiſed to acquaint his Son with it.

Digitized by Google

On the Morrow, on which this Meſſage was to be delivered, our Hero, little dreaming of the Happineſs which, of its own Accord, was advancing ſo near towards him, had called *Fireblood* to him, and, after informing him of the Violence of his Paſſion for the young Lady, and aſſuring him what Confidence he repoſed in him and his Honour, to which the other anſwered, he would be ſure to diſcharge whatever he entruſted to him, with the utmoſt Fidelity; he diſpatched him to Miſs *Tiſhy* with the the following Letter, which we here inſert, not only as we take it to be extremely curious, but to be a much better Pattern for that Epiſtolary kind of Writing, which is generally called Love-Letters, than any to be found in the *Academy of Compliments*, and which we challenge all the Beaus of our Time to equal either in Matter or Spelling.

"Moſt Deivine and adwhorable Creture,
" I Dout not but thoſe IIs, briter than
" the Son, which have kindled ſuch a
" Flam in my Hart, have likewiſe the Fa-

" Faculty of seeing it. It would be the
" hiest Preassumption to imagin you eg-
" gnorant of my Loav. No, Maddam, I
" sollemly purtest, that, of all the Butys
" in the unaversal Glob, there is none ka-
" pable of hateracting my IIs like you.
" Corts and Pallaces would be to me De-
" serts without your Kumpany, and with
" it a Wilderness would have more Charms
" than Haven itself. For I hop you will
" beleve me when I swar every Place in
" the Univarse is a Haven with you. I
" am konvinced you must be sinsibel of my
" violent Passion for you, which, if I en-
" devored to hid it, would be as impossible
" as for you, or the Son to hide your Bu-
" tys. I assure you I have not slept a
" Wink since I had the Hapness of seeing
" you last; therefore hop you will, out of
" Kumpassion, let me have the Honour
" of seeing you this Afternoon; for I am,
" with the greatest Adwhoration,

" Most Deivine Creeture,
" *Iour most pessionate Amirer,*
" *Adwhorer, and Slave,*
" JOHANATAN WYLD.

Digitized by Google

If the ſpelling of this Letter be not ſo ſtrictly orthographical, the Reader will be pleaſed to remember, that ſuch a Defect might be worthy of Cenſure in a low and and ſcholaſtic Character; but can be no Blemiſh in that ſublime GREATNESS, of which we endeavour to raiſe a complete Idea in this Hiſtory. In which kind of Compoſition, Spelling, or indeed any kind of human Literature, hath never been thought a neceſſay Ingredient; for if theſe ſort of GREAT Perſonages can but complot and contrive their noble Schemes, and hack and hew Mankind ſufficiently, there will never be wanting fit and able Perſons who can ſpell, to record their Praiſes. Again, if it ſhould be obſerved that the Style of this Letter doth not exactly correſpond with that of our Hero's Speeches, which we have here recorded, we anſwer, it is ſufficient if in theſe the Hiſtorian adheres faithfully to the Matter, though he embelliſhes the Diction with ſome Flouriſhes of his own Eloquence, without which the excellent Speeches recorded in ancient Hiſtorians (particularly in *Salluſt)* would have ſcarce

Digitized by Google

ſcarce been found in their Writings. Nay, even amongſt the Moderns, famous as they are for Elocution (it may be doubted whether thoſe inimitable Harangues, publiſhed in the Monthly *Magazines)* came literally from the Mouths of the Hurgos, *&c.* as they are there inſerted, or whether we may not rather ſuppoſe ſome Hiſtorian of great Eloquence hath borrowed the Matter only, and adorned it with thoſe Rhetorical Flowers for which many of the ſaid Hurgos, are not ſo extremely eminent.

CHAP. VII.

Matters preliminary to the Marriage between Mr. Jonathan Wild *and the chaſte* Lætitia.

BUT to proceed with our Hiſtory: *Fireblood* having received this Letter, and promiſed on his Honour, as we have before hinted, to diſcharge his Embaſſy faithfully, went to viſit the fair *Lætitia.* Having opened the Letter, and read it, ſhe put on an Air of Diſdain, and told Mr. *Fire-*

Digitized by Google

blood, she could not conceive what Mr. *Wild* meant by troubling her with his Impertinence; she begged him to carry the Letter back again, saying, had she known from whom it came, she would have been d——d before she had opened it. Moreover, she said she was not angry with him, nay, she was sorry so pretty a young Man should be employed in such an Errand. She accompanied these Words with so tender an Accent, and so wanton a Leer, that *Fireblood*, who was no backward Youth, began to take her by the Hand, and proceeded so warmly, that, to imitate his Actions with the Rapidity of our Narration, he in a few Minutes ravished this fair Creature, or at least would have ravished her, if she had not, by a timely Compliance, prevented him.

FIREBLOOD, after he had ravished as much as he could, returned to *Wild*, and acquainted him as far as any wise Man would, with what had past; concluding with many Praises of the young Lady's Beauty, with whom, he said, if his Honour would have permitted him, he should himself

Digitized by Google

ſelf have fallen in Love; but, d——n him, if he would not ſooner be torn in Pieces by wild Horſes, than even think of injuring his Friend. And if he could be of any Service, he might command him to go to *Lætitia* when, and as often as he pleaſed.

THUS conſtituted were the Love-Affairs of our Hero, when his Father brought him Mr. *Snap*'s Propoſal. The Reader muſt know very little of Love, or indeed of any thing elſe, if he requires any Information concerning the Reception which this Propoſal met with. *Not guilty* never ſounded ſweeter in the Ears of *Culprit*, nor a Reprieve to the Priſoner condemned, than did every Word of the old Gentleman in the Ears of our Hero. He gave his Father full Power to treat in his Name, and deſired nothing more than Expedition.

THE old People now met, and *Snap*, who had Information from his Daughter, of the violent Paſſion of her Lover, endeavoured to improve it to the beſt Advantage, and would have not only declined giving

Digitized by Google

her any Fortune himself, but attempted to cheat her of what she owed to the Liberality of her Relations, particularly of a Pint Silver Caudle Cup, the Gift of her Grandmother. However, the young Lady herself afterwards took Care to prevent him. As to the old Mr. *Wild*, he did not sufficiently attend to all the Designs of *Snap*, as his Faculties were busily employed in Designs of his own, to over-reach (or, as others express it, to cheat) the said Mr. *Snap*, by pretending to give his Son a whole Number for a Chair, when in Reality he was intitled to a third only.

While Matters were thus settling between the old Folks, the young Lady agreed to admit Mr. *Wild*'s Visits. And, by Degrees, began to entertain him with all the Shew of Affection, which the great natural Reserve of her Temper, and the greater artificial Reserve of her Education would permit. At length every thing being agreed between their Parents, Settlements made, and the Lady's Fortune (to wit, Seventeen Pounds and nine Shillings in Money and Goods) paid down, the Day for

Digitized by Google

for their Nuptials was fixed, and they were celebrated accordingly.

Most Hiſtories as well as Comedies end at this Period; the Hiſtorian and the Poet both concluding they have done enough for their Hero when they have married him; or intimating rather, that the reſt of his Life muſt be a dull Calm of Happineſs, very delightful indeed to paſs through, but ſomewhat inſipid to relate: And Matrimony in general muſt, I believe, without any Diſpute, be allowed to be this State of tranquil Felicity, ſo little concerned with Variety, that, like *Saliſbury* Plain, it affords only one Proſpect, a very pleaſant one it muſt be confeſt, but the ſame.

Now there was all the Probability imaginable, that this Contract would have proved of ſuch happy Note, both from the great Accompliſhments of the young Lady, and the truly ardent Paſſion of Mr. *Wild*; but whether it was that Nature and Fortune had great Deſigns for him to execute, and would not ſuffer his vaſt Abilities to be loſt

Digitized by Google

loſt and ſunk in the Arms of a Wife, or whether neither Nature nor Fortune had any Hand in the Matter, is a Point I will not determine. Certain it is that this Match did not produce that ſerene State we have mentioned above, but reſembled the moſt turbulent and ruffled, rather than calm Sea.

I cannot here omit a Conjecture ingenious enough of a Friend of mine, who had a long Intimacy in the *Wild* Family. He hath often told me he fancied one Reaſon of the Diſſatisfactions which afterwards fell out between *Wild* and his Lady, aroſe from the Number of Gallants, to whom ſhe had before Marriage granted Favours; for ſays he, and indeed very probable it is too, the Lady might expect from her Huſband, what ſhe had before received from ſeveral, and being angry not to find one Man as good as ten, ſhe had, from that Indignation, taken thoſe Steps which we cannot perfectly juſtify.

From this Perſon I received the following Dialogue, which, he aſſured me, he had overheard, and taken down *verbatim*.

It

Digitized by Google

It paſſed on the Day Fortnight after they were married.

CHAP. VIII.

A Dialogue matrimonial, which paſſed between JONATHAN WILD, *Eſquire, and* LÆTITIA *his Wife, on the Morning of the Day Fortnight on which his Nuptials were celebrated; which concluded more amicably than thoſe Debates generally do.*

Jonathan.

MY Dear, I wiſh you would lie a little longer in Bed this Morning.

Lætitia.

INDEED I cannot: I am engaged to breakfaſt with Sir *John.*

Jonathan.

I don't know what Sir *John* doth ſo often at my Houſe. I aſſure you I am uneaſy

Digitized by Google

eaſy at it; for though I have no Suſpicion of your Virtue, yet it may injure your Reputation in the Opinion of my Neighbours.

Lætitia.

I don't trouble my Head about my Neighbours; and they ſhall no more tell me what Company I am to keep than my Huſband ſhall.

Jonathan.

A good Wife would keep no Company which made her Huſband uneaſy.

Lætitia.

You might have found one of thoſe good Wives, Sir, if you had pleaſed, I had no Objection to it.

Jonathan.

I thought I had found one in you.

Lætitia.

You did! I am very much obliged to you for thinking me ſo poor-ſpirited a Creature; but I hope to convince you to the

Digitized by Google

the contrary. What, I ſuppoſe you took me for a raw, ſenſeleſs Girl, who knew nothing what other married Women do!

Jonathan.

No Matter what I took you for: I have taken you for better and worſe.

Lætitia.

And at your own Deſire too? For, I am ſure, you never had mine. I ſhould not have broken my Heart if Mr. *Wild* had thought proper to beſtow himſelf on any other more happy Woman. ---- Ha, ha.

Jonathan.

I hope, Madam, you don't imagine that was not in my Power, or that I married you out of any kind of Neceſſity.

Lætitia.

O no, Sir, I am convinced there are ſilly Women enough. And far be it from me to accuſe you of any Neceſſity for a Wife, I believe you could have very well been contented with the State of a Batchelor; but

Digitized by Google

but that, you know, a Woman cannot tell beforehand.

Jonathan.

I can't gueſs what you would inſinuate; for I believe no Woman had ever leſs Reaſon to complain of her Huſband's Want of Fondneſs.

Lætitia.

THEN ſome, I am certain, have great Reaſon to complain of the Price they give for them. —— But I know better things. *(Theſe Words to be ſpoken with a very great Air, and Toſs of the Head.)*

Jonathan.

WELL, my Sweeting, I will make it impoſſible for you to wiſh me more fond. ——

Lætitia.

PRAY, Mr. *Wild*, none of this nauſeous Behaviour, nor thoſe odious Words. —— I wiſh you were fond! —— I aſſure you —— I don't know what you would pretend to inſinuate of me. —— I have no Wiſhes which miſbecome a virtuous Woman ——

No,

Digitized by Google

No, nor ſhould not, if I had married for Love. —— And eſpecially now when no body, I am ſure, can ſuſpect me of any ſuch thing. ——

Jonathan.

If you did not marry for Love, why did you marry?

Lætitia.

Because it was convenient, and my Parents forced me.

Jonathan.

I hope, Madam, at leaſt, you will not tell me to my Face, you have made your Convenience of me.

Lætitia.

I have made nothing of you; nor do I deſire the Honour of making any thing of you.

Jonathan.

Yes, you have made a Huſband of me.

Læti-

Digitized by Google

Lætitia.

No, you made your ſelf ſo; for I repeat once more, It was not my Deſire but your own.

Jonathan.

You ſhould think yourſelf obliged to me for that Deſire.

Lætitia.

La! Sir, you was not ſo ſingular in it. I was not in Deſpair. —— I have had other Offers, and better too.

Jonathan.

I wiſh you had accepted them with all my Heart.

Lætitia.

I muſt tell you, Mr. *Wild*, this is a very brutiſh Manner of treating a Woman, to whom you have ſuch Obligations; but I know how to deſpiſe it, and to deſpiſe you too for ſhewing it me. Indeed I am well enough paid for the fooliſh Preference I gave to you. I flattered myſelf that I ſhould

Digitized by Google

ſhould at leaſt have been uſed with good Manners. I thought I had married a Gentleman; but I find you every way contemptible, and below my Concern.

Jonathan.

D——N you, Madam, have not I more Reaſon to complain, when you tell me you married me for your Convenience only?

Lætitia.

VERY fine, truly. Is it Behaviour worthy a Man to ſwear at a Woman? Yet why ſhould I mention what comes from a Wretch whom I deſpiſe.

Jonathan.

DON'T repeat that Word ſo often. I deſpiſe you as heartily as you can me. And, to tell you a Truth, I married you for my Convenience likewiſe, to ſatisfy a Paſſion which I have now ſatisfied, and you may be d——d for any thing I care.

Lætitia.

THE World ſhall know how barbarouſly I am treated by ſuch a Villain.

Digitized by Google

Jonathan.

I need take very little Pains to acquaint the World what a B——ch you are, your Actions will demonſtrate it.

Lætitia.

MONSTER, I would adviſe you not to depend too much on my Sex, and provoke me too far; for I can do you a Miſchief, and will, if you dare uſe me ſo, you Villain!

Jonathan.

BEGIN whenever you pleaſe, Madam; but, aſſure yourſelf, the Moment you lay aſide the Woman, I will treat you as ſuch no longer; and if the firſt Blow is yours, I promiſe you the laſt ſhall be mine.

Lætitia.

USE me as you will; but d——n me if ever you ſhall uſe me as a Woman again; for, may I be curſed, if ever I enter your Bed more.

Jonathan

Digitized by Google

Jonathan.

MAY I be curſed if that Abſtinence be not the greateſt Obligation you can lay upon me; for, I aſſure you faithfully, your Perſon was all I had ever any Regard for; and that I now loath and deteſt, as much as ever I liked it.

Lætitia.

IT is impoſſible for two People to agree better; for I always deteſted your Perſon; and, as for any other Regard, you muſt be convinced I never could have any for you.

Jonathan.

WHY, then, ſince we are come to a right Underſtanding, as we are to live together, ſuppoſe we agreed, inſtead of quarrelling and abuſing, to be civil to each other.

Lætitia.

WITH all my Heart.

Jonathan.

LET us ſhake Hands then, and henceforwards

Digitized by Google

wards never live like Man and Wife; that is, never be loving, nor never quarrel.

Lætitia.

AGREED.—— But pray, Mr. *Wild*, why B——ch? Why did you ſuffer ſuch a Word to eſcape you?

Jonathan.

IT is not worth your Remembrance.

Lætitia.

YOU agree I ſhall converſe with whomſoever I pleaſe?

Jonathan.

WITHOUT Controul. And I have the ſame Liberty?

Lætitia.

WHEN I interfere, may every Curſe you can wiſh attend me.

Jonathan.

LET us now take a Farewel-Kiſs; and may I be hang'd if it is not the ſweeteſt you ever gave me.

Læti-

Digitized by Google

Lætitia.

BUT why, B——ch? —— Methinks I ſhould be glad to know why B——ch?

AT which Words he ſprang from the Bed, d—— ing her Temper heartily. She returned it again with equal Abuſe, which was continued on both Sides while he was dreſſing. However, they agreed to continue ſtedfaſt in this new Reſolution; and the Joy ariſing on that Occaſion at length diſmiſſed them pretty amicably from each other, though *Lætitia* could not help concluding with the Words, WHY B——CH?

Digitized by Google

CHAP. IX.

Observations on the foregoing Dialogue, together with a base Design on our Hero, which must be detested by every Lover of GREATNESS.

THUS did this Dialogue (which tho' we have termed it matrimonial, had indeed very little Savour of the Sweets of Matrimony in it) produce at last a Resolution more wise than strictly pious, and which, if they could have rigidly adhered to it, might have prevented some unpleasant Moments as well to our Hero as to his Serene Consort; but their Hatred was so very great and unaccountable, that they never could bear to see the least Composure in one another's Countenance, without attempting to ruffle it. This set them on so many Contrivances to plague and vex one another, that as their Proximity afforded them such frequent Opportunities of executing their malicious

Digitized by Google

licious Purpoſes, that they ſeldom paſt one eaſy or quiet Day together.

AND this, Reader, and no other is the Cauſe of thoſe many Inquietudes, which thou muſt have obſerved to diſturb the Repoſe of ſome married Couples, who miſtake implacable Hatred for Indifference; for why ſhould *Corvinus*, who lives in a Round of Intrigue, and ſeldom doth, and never willingly would, dally with his Wife, endeavour to prevent her from the Satisfaction of an Intrigue in her Turn? Why doth *Camilla* refuſe a more agreeable Invitation abroad, only to expoſe her Huſband at his own Table at home? In ſhort, to mention no more Inſtances, whence can all the Quarrels, and Jealouſies, and Jars, proceed, in People who have no Love for each other, unleſs from that noble Paſſion abovementioned, that Deſire, according to my Lady *Betty Modiſh*, of *curing each other of a Smile?*

WE thought proper to give our Reader a ſhort Taſte of the domeſtic State of our Hero, the rather to ſhew him that GREAT

Digitized by Google

MEN are ſubject to the ſame Frailties and Inconveniencies in ordinary Life, with little Men, and that Heroes are really of the ſame Species with other human Creatures, notwithſtanding all the Pains they themſelves, or their Flatterers take to aſſert the contrary; and that they differ chiefly in the Immenſity of their GREATNESS, or as the Vulgar erroneouſly call it, Villainy. Now therefore, that we may not dwell too long on low Scenes, in a Hiſtory of this ſublime Kind, we ſhall return to Actions of a higher Note, and more ſuitable to our Purpoſe.

WHEN the Boy *Hymen* had with his lighted Torch driven the Boy *Cupid* out of Doors; that is to ſay, in common Phraſe, when the Violence of Mr. *Wild*'s Paſſion (or rather Appetite) for the chaſte *Lætitia*, began to abate, he returned to viſit his Friend *Heartfree*, who was now in the Liberties of the *Fleet*, and had appeared to the Commiſſion of Bankruptcy againſt him, where he met with a leſs cold Reception than he himſelf had apprehended. *Heartfree* had long entertained Suſpicions of *Wild*,

Digitized by Google

Wild, but these Suspicions had from time to time been confounded with Circumstances, and principally smothered with that amazing Confidence, which was indeed the most striking Virtue in our Hero. He was unwilling to condemn him, without certain Evidence, and laid hold on every probable Semblance to acquit him; but the Proposal made at his last Visit had so totally blackned his Character in this poor Man's Opinion, that it entirely fixed the wavering Scale, and he no longer doubted but that our Hero was one of the greatest Villains in the World.

CIRCUMSTANCES of great Improbability often escape Men who devour a Story with greedy Ears; the Reader therefore cannot wonder that *Heartfree*, whose Passions were so variously concerned, first for the Fidelity, and secondly for the Safety of his Wife; and lastly, who was so distracted with Doubt concerning the Conduct of his Friend, should at his first Relation pass unobserved the Incident of his being committed to the Boat by the Captain of the Privateer, which he had not at the time of

Digitized by Google

of his telling it in the leaſt accounted for; but now when *Heartfree* came to reflect on the whole, and with a high Prepoſſeſſion againſt *Wild*, the Abſurdity of this Fact glared in his Eyes, and ſtruck him in the moſt ſenſible Manner. At length a Thought of great Horror ſuggeſted itſelf to his Imagination, and this was, Whether the whole was not a Fiction, and *Wild*, who was, as he had learn'd from his own Mouth, equal to any Undertaking how black ſoever, had not ſpirited away, robbed and murthered his Wife.

INTOLERABLE as this Apprehenſion was, he not only turned it round and examined it carefully in his own Mind, but acquainted young *Friendly* with it at their next Interview. *Friendly*, who deteſted *Wild* (from that Envy, probably, with which theſe GREAT CHARACTERS naturally inſpire low Fellows) encouraged theſe Suſpicions ſo much, that *Heartfree* reſolved to attach our Hero and carry him before a Magiſtrate.

THIS

THIS Reſolution had been ſometime taken, and *Friendly* with a Warrant and a Conſtable had with the utmoſt Diligence, ſearched ſeveral Days for our Hero; but whether it was that in Compliance with modern Cuſtom, he had retired to ſpend the Honey-Moon with his Bride, the only Moon indeed in which it is faſhionable or cuſtomary for the married Parties to have any Affection for each other; or perhaps his Habitation might for particular Reaſons be uſually kept a Secret: Like thoſe of ſome few GREAT MEN, whom unfortunately the Law hath left out of that reaſonable as well as honourable Proviſion, which it hath made for the Security of moſt GREAT MEN's Perſons.

BUT *Wild* reſolved to perform Works of Supererogation in the Way of Honour, and, tho' no Hero is obliged to anſwer the Challenge of my Lord Chief Juſtice, or indeed, of any other Magiſtrate; but may with unblemiſhed Reputation ſlide away from it; yet ſuch was the Bravery, ſuch the

Digitized by Google

the GREATNESS, the Magnanimity of *Wild*, that he appeared in Perſon to it.

INDEED Envy may ſay one Thing, which may leſſen the Glory of this Action, namely, that the ſaid Mr. *Wild*, knew nothing of the ſaid Warrant or Challenge; and as thou may'ſt be aſſured, Reader, that the malicious Fury will omit nothing which can any ways ſully ſo great a Character, ſo ſhe hath endeavoured to account for this ſecond Viſit of our Hero to his Friend *Heartfree*, from a very different Motive than that of aſſerting his own Innocence.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. X.

Mr. Wild *with unprecedented Generosity visits his Friend* Heartfree, *and the ungrateful Reception he met with.*

IT hath been said then, that Mr. *Wild* not being able on the strictest Examination to find in a certain Spot of human Nature called his own Heart, the least Grain of that pitiful low Quality called Honesty, had resolved, perhaps a little too generally, that there was no such thing. He therefore imputed the Resolution with which Mr. *Heartfree* had so positively refused to concern himself in Murther, either to a Fear of bloodying his Hands, or the Apprehension of a Ghost, or lest he should make an additional Example in that excellent Book called, *God's Revenge against Murther*; and doubted not but he would (at least in his present Necessity) agree without Scruple to a simple Robbery, especially where any considerable Booty should be proposed,

Digitized by Google

poſed, and the Safety of the Attack plauſibly made appear; which, if he could prevail on him to undertake, he would immediately afterwards get him impeached, convicted, and hanged. He no ſooner therefore had diſcharged his Duties to *Hymen*, and heard that *Heartfree* had procured himſelf the Liberties of the *Fleet*, than he reſolved to viſit him, and propoſe a Robbery with all the Allurements of Profit, Eaſe and Safety.

THIS Propoſal was no ſooner made, than it was anſwered by *Heartfree* in the following Manner.

" I might have hoped the Anſwer which " I gave to your former Advice would have " prevented me from the Danger of re- " ceiving a ſecond Affront of this Kind. " An Affront I call it, and ſurely if it be ſo " to call a Man a Villain, it can be no leſs " to ſhew him you ſuppoſe him one. In- " deed it may be wondered how any Man " can arrive at the Boldneſs, I may ſay " Impudence, of firſt making ſuch an O- " verture to another; ſurely it is ſeldom " done, unleſs to thoſe who have previ- " ouſly betrayed ſome Symptoms of their " own

Digitized by Google

" own Baseness. If I have therefore shewn
" you any such, these Insults are more par-
" donable; but I assure you, if such ap-
" pear, they discharge all their Malignance
" outwardly, and reflect not even a Sha-
" dow within; for to me, Baseness seems
" inconsistent with this Rule, OF DOING
" NO OTHER PERSON AN INJURY FROM
" ANY MOTIVE OR ON ANY CONSIDERA-
" TION WHATEVER. This, Sir, is the
" Rule by which I am determined to walk,
" nor can that Man justify disbelieving me,
" who will not own, he walks not by it
" himself. But whether it be allowed to me
" or no, or whether I feel the good Effects
" of its being practised by others, I am re-
" solved to maintain it: For surely no
" Man can reap a Benefit from my pursu-
" ing it equal to the Comfort I myself en-
" joy: For what a ravishing Thought!
" how replete with Extasy must the Con-
" sideration be, that the Goodness of God
" is engaged to reward me! How indiffe-
" rent must such a Persuasion make a Man
" to all the Occurrences of this Life! What
" Trifles must he represent to himself both
" the Enjoyments and the Afflictions of

" this

" this World! How eaſily muſt he ac-
" quieſce under miſſing the former, and
" how patiently will he ſubmit to the lat-
" ter, who is convinced that his failing of
" a tranſitory imperfect Reward here, is a
" moſt certain Argument of his obtaining
" one permanent and complete hereafter!
" Doſt thou think then, thou little, paltry,
" mean Animal, (with ſuch Language did
" he treat our truly GREAT MAN) that I
" will forego ſuch comfortable Expectations
" for any pitiful Reward which thou canſt
" ſuggeſt or promiſe to me; for that ſordid
" Lucre for which all Pains and Labour are
" undertaken by the Induſtrious, and all Bar-
" barities and Iniquities committed by the
" vile; or a worthleſs Acquiſition which ſuch
" as thou art can poſſeſs, can give or can rob
" me of?" The former Part of this Speech occaſioned much yawning in our Hero, but the latter rouſed his Anger; and he was collecting his Rage to anſwer, when *Friendly* and the Conſtable, who had been ſummoned by *Heartfree*, on *Wild*'s firſt Appearance, entred the Room, and ſeized the GREAT MAN juſt as his Wrath was burſting from his Lips.

THE

Digitized by Google

THE Dialogue which now enſued, is not worth relating, *Wild* was ſoon acquainted with the Reaſon of this rough Treatment, and preſently conveyed before a Magiſtrate.

NOTWITHSTANDING the Doubts raiſed by Mr. *Wild*'s Lawyer on his Examination, he inſiſting that the Proceeding was improper; for that a *Writ de Homine Replegiando* ſhould iſſue, and on the Return of that a *Capias in Withernam*, the Juſtice inclined to commitment, ſo that *Wild* was driven to other Methods for his Defence. He therefore acquainted the Juſtice, that there was a young Man likewiſe with him in the Boat, and begged that he might be ſent for, which Requeſt was accordingly granted, and the faithful *Achates* (Mr. *Fireblood*) was ſoon produced to bear Teſtimony for his Friend, which he did with ſo much becoming Zeal, and went through his Examination with ſuch Coherence, (tho' he was forced to collect his Evidence from the Hints given him by *Wild* in the Preſence of the Juſtice and the Accuſers,) that, as here was direct Evidence againſt

Digitized by Google

mere Presumption, our Hero was most honourably acquitted, and poor *Heartfree* was charged by the Justice, the Audience, and all others, who afterwards heard the Story, with the blackest Ingratitude, in attempting to take away the Life of a Man, to whom he had such eminent Obligations.

LEST so vast an Effort of Friendship as this of *Fireblood*'s should too violently surprize the Reader in this degenerate Age; it may be proper to inform him, that besides the Ties of Engagement in the same Employ, another nearer and stronger Alliance subsisted between our Hero and this Youth, which latter was just departed from the Arms of the lovely *Lætitia*, when he received her Husband's Message: An Instance which may also serve to justify those strict Intercourses of Love and Acquaintance, which so commonly subsist in modern History between the Husband and Gallant, displaying the vast Force of Friendship, contracted by this more honourable than legal Alliance, which is thought to be at present one of the strongest Bonds of Amity be-

Digitized by Google

between GREAT MEN, and the moſt reputable as well as eaſy Way to Preferment.

FOUR Months had now paſſed ſince *Heartfree*'s firſt Confinement, and his Affairs had begun to wear a more benign Aſpect; but they were a good deal injured by this Attempt on *Wild* (ſo dangerous is any Attack on a GREAT MAN) ſeveral of his Neighbours, and particularly one or two of his own Trade, induſtriouſly endeavouring, from their bitter Animoſity againſt ſuch Kind of Iniquity, to ſpread and exaggerate his Ingratitude as much as poſſible; not in the leaſt ſcrupling, in the violent Ardour of their Indignation, to add ſome ſmall Circumſtances of their own Knowledge of the many Obligations conferred on *Heartfree* by *Wild*. To all theſe Scandals he quietly ſubmitted, comforting himſelf in the Conſciouſneſs of his own Innocence, and confiding in Time, the ſure Friend of Juſtice, to acquit him.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XI.

A Scheme so deeply laid that it shames all the Politics of this our Age; with Digression and Sub-digression.

WILD having now, to the Hatred he bore *Heartfree* on Account of those Injuries he had done him, an additional Spur from this Injury received; (for so it appeared to him, who no more than the most ignorant, considered how truly he deserved it) applied his utmost Industry to accomplish the Ruin of one whose very Name sounded odious in his Ears; when luckily a Scheme arose in his Imagination, which not only promised to effect it securely; but, (which pleased him most) by Means of the Mischief he had already done him; and which would at once load him with the Imputation of having committed what he himself had done for him, and would bring on him the severest Punishment for a Fact, of which he was not only inno-

Digitized by Google

innocent, but had already so greatly suffered by. And this was no other than to charge him with having conveyed away his Wife, with his most valuable Effects, in order to defraud his Creditors.

HE no sooner started this Thought than he immediately resolved on putting it in Execution. What remained to consider was only the *Quomodo*, and the Person or Tool to be employed; for the Stage of the World differs from that in *Drury-Lane* principally in this; that whereas on the latter, the Hero, or chief Figure, is almost continually before your Eyes, whilst the Under-actors are not seen above once in an Evening; now, on the former, the Hero, or GREAT MAN, is always behind the Curtain, and seldom or never appears, or doth any thing in his own Person. He doth indeed, in this *grand Drama*, rather perform the Part of the *Prompter*, and instructs the well-dress Figures, who are strutting in public on the Stage, what to say and do. To say the Truth, a Puppet-show will illustrate our Meaning better, where it is the Master of the Show (the GREAT MAN)

Digitized by Google

who dances and moves every thing; whether it be the King of *Muscovy*, or whatever other Potentate, *alias* Puppet, which we behold on the Stage; but he himself wisely keeps out of Sight; for should he once appear, the whole Motion would be at an End. Not that any one is ignorant of his being there, or supposes that the Puppets are not mere Sticks of Wood, and he himself the sole Mover; but as this (tho' every one knows it) doth not appear visibly, *i. e.* to their Eyes, no one is ashamed of consenting to be imposed upon; of helping on the *Drama*, calling the several Sticks or Puppets by the Names which the Master hath allotted to them, and assigning to each the Character which the GREAT MAN is pleased they shall move in, or rather in which he himself is pleased to move them.

IT would be to suppose thee, gentle Reader, one of very little Knowledge in this World, to imagine thou hast never seen some of these Puppet-Shews, which are so frequently acted on the GREAT Stage; but though thou shouldst have resided

Digitized by Google

ſided all thy Days in thoſe remote Parts of this Iſland, which GREAT Men ſeldom viſit; yet, if thou haſt any Penetration, thou muſt have had ſome Occaſions to admire both the Solemnity of Countenance in the Actor, and the Gravity in the Spectator, while ſome of thoſe Farces are carried on, which are acted almoſt daily in every Village in the Kingdom. He muſt have a very deſpicable Opinion of Mankind indeed, who can conceive them to be impoſed on as often as they appear to be ſo. The Truth is, they are in the ſame Situation with the Readers of *Romances*; who, though they know the whole to be one entire Fiction, nevertheleſs agree to be deceived; and as theſe find Amuſement, ſo do the others find Eaſe and Convenience in this Concurrence. But this being a Sub-digreſſion, I return to my Digreſſion.

A GREAT MAN ought to do his Buſineſs by others; to employ Hands, as we have before ſaid, to his Purpoſes, and keep himſelf as much behind the Curtain as poſſible; and though it muſt be acknowledged that two very GREAT Men, whoſe Names will

Digitized by Google

be both recorded in History, did, in former Times, come forth themselves on the Stage; and did hack and hew, and lay each other most cruelly open to the Diversion of the Spectators; yet this must be mentioned rather as an Example of Avoidance, than Imitation, and is to be ascribed to the Number of those Instances which serve to evince the Truth of these Maxims: *Nemo mortalium omnibus horis sapit. Ira furor brevis est, &c.*

CHAP. XII.

Elogiums on Constables, &c. And new Instances of Friendly's *Folly.*

TO return to my History, which, having rested itself a little, is now ready to proceed on its Journey: *Fireblood* was the Person chosen by *Wild* for this Service. He had, on the late Occasion, experienced the Talents of this Youth for a good round Perjury. He immediately, therefore, found him out, and proposed it to

to him, and, receiving his inſtant Aſſent, they conſulted together, and ſoon framed an Evidence, which, being communicated to one of the moſt bitter and ſevere Creditors of *Heartfree*, by him laid before a Magiſtrate, and atteſted by the Oath of *Fireblood*, the Juſtice granted his Warrant; and *Heartfree* was accordingly apprehended and brought before him.

WHEN the Officers came for this poor Wretch, they found him meanly diverting himſelf with his little Children, the youngeſt of whom ſat on his Knees, and the eldeſt was playing at a little Diſtance from him with *Friendly*. The Conſtable, who was a very good ſort of a Man, but one very laudably ſevere in his Office, after acquainting *Heartfree* with his Errand, bad him come along and be d——d, and leave thoſe little Baſtards; for ſo, he ſaid, he ſuppoſed they were, for a Legacy to the Pariſh. *Heartfree* was much ſurprized at hearing there was a Warrant for Felony againſt him; but he ſhewed leſs Concern than *Friendly* did in his Countenance. The eldeſt Daughter, when ſhe ſaw the Conſtable

Digitized by Google

ble lay hold on her Father, immediately quitted her Play, and, running to him, and burſting into Tears, cry'd out: *You ſhall not hurt poor Papa.* One of the other Ruffians offered to take the little one rudely from his Knees; but *Heartfree* ſtarted up, and, catching the Fellow by the Collar, daſhed his Head ſo violently againſt the Wall, that, had he had any Brains, he might poſſibly have loſt them by the Blow.

THE Conſtable, like moſt of thoſe heroic Spirits who inſult Men in Adverſity, had ſome Prudence mixt with his Zeal for Juſtice. Seeing, therefore, this rough Treatment of his Companion, he began to purſue more gentle Methods, and very civilly deſired Mr. *Heartfree* to go with him, ſeeing he was an Officer, and obliged to execute his Warrant; that he was ſorry for his Misfortune, and hoped he would be acquitted. The other anſwered, he ſhould patiently ſubmit to the Laws of his Country, and would attend him whither he was ordered to conduct him; then, taking Leave of his Children with a tender Kiſs, he

Digitized by Google

he recommended them to the Care of *Friendly*; who promiſed to ſee them ſafe Home, and then to attend him at the Juſtice's, whoſe Name and Abode he had learnt of the Conſtable.

THIS latter arrived at the Magiſtrate's Houſe, juſt as he had ſigned the *Mittimus* againſt his Friend; for the Evidence of *Fireblood* was ſo clear and ſtrong, and the Juſtice was ſo incenſed againſt *Heartfree*, and ſo convinced of his Guilt, that he would hardly hear him ſpeak in his own Defence, which the Reader perhaps, when he hears the Evidence againſt him, will be leſs inclined to cenſure: For this Witneſs depoſed, "that he had been, by *Heartfree* "himſelf, employed to carry the Orders "of Embezzling to *Wild*, in order to be "delivered to his Wife; that he had been "afterwards preſent with *Wild* and her at "the Inn, when they took Coach for *Harwich*, where ſhe ſhewed him the Caſket "of Jewels, and deſired him to tell her "Huſband, that ſhe had fully executed his "Command.

WHEN

Digitized by Google

When *Friendly* found the Juſtice obdurate, and that all he could ſay had no Effect, nor was it any way poſſible for *Heartfree* to eſcape being committed to *Newgate*, he reſolved to accompany him thither: Where, when they arrived, the Keeper would have confined *Heartfree* (he having no Money) amongſt the common Felons; but *Friendly* would not permit it, and advanced every Shilling he had in his Pocket, to procure a Room in the *Preſs-Yard* for his Friend.

They ſpent that Day together, and, in the Evening, the Priſoner diſmiſſed his Friend, deſiring him, after many Thanks for his Fidelity, to be comforted on his Account. "I know not, ſays he, how far "God may permit the Malice of my E-"nemies to prevail. But whatever my "Sufferings are, I am convinced my Inno-"cence will ſomewhere be rewarded. If, "therefore, any fatal Accident ſhould hap-"pen to me, (for he who is in the Hands "of Perjury, may apprehend the worſt) "my dear *Friendly*, be a Father to my "poor

"poor Children," at which Words the Tears gushed from his Eyes. The other begged him not to admit any such Apprehensions; for that he would employ his utmost Diligence in his Service, and doubted not but to subvert any villainous Design laid for his Destruction, and to make his Innocence appear to the World as white as it was in his own Opinion.

WE cannot help mentioning a Circumstance here, though we doubt it will appear very unnatural and incredible to our Reader; which is, that, notwithstanding the former Character and Behaviour of *Heartfree*, this Story of his embezzling was so far from surprizing his Neighbours, that many of them declared they expected no better from him. Some were assured he could pay forty Shillings in the Pound, if he would. Others had overheard Hints formerly pass between him and Mrs. *Heartfree*, which had given them Suspicions. And, what is most astonishing of all is, that many of those who had before censured him for an extravagant heedless Fool, now

Digitized by Google

now no leſs confidently abuſed him for a cunning, tricking, avaricious Knave.

CHAP. XIII.

Something concerning Fireblood, *which will ſurprize; and ſomewhat touching one of the Miſs* Snaps, *which will greatly concern the Reader.*

HOWEVER, notwithſtanding all theſe Cenſures abroad, and in Deſpight of all his Misfortunes at home, *Heartfree* in *Newgate* enjoyed a quiet, undiſturbed Repoſe; while our Hero, nobly diſdaining Reſt, lay ſleepleſs all Night; partly from the Apprehenſions of Mrs. *Heartfree*'s Return before he had executed his Scheme; and partly from a Suſpicion leſt *Fireblood* ſhould betray him; of whoſe Infidelity he had, nevertheleſs, no other Cauſe to maintain any Fear, but from his knowing him to be an accompliſhed Raſcal, as the Vulgar

Digitized by Google

term it, a complete GREAT Man in our Language. And indeed, to confeſs the Truth, theſe Doubts were not without ſome Foundation; for the very ſame Thought unluckily entred the Head of that noble Youth, who conſidered, whether he might not poſſibly ſell himſelf for ſome Advantage to the other Side, as he had yet no Promiſe from *Wild*; but this was, by the Sagacity of the latter, prevented in the Morning with a Profuſion of Promiſes, which ſhewed him to be of the moſt generous Temper in the World, with which *Fireblood* was extremely well ſatisfied; and made uſe of ſo many Proteſtations of his Faithfulneſs, that he convinced *Wild* of the Injuſtice of his Suſpicions.

AT this Time an Accident happened, which, though not immediately affecting our Hero, we cannot avoid relating, as it occaſioned great Confuſion in his Family, as well as in the Family of *Snap*. It is indeed a Calamity highly to be lamented, when it ſtains untainted Blood, and happens to an honourable Houſe. An Injury never to be repaired. A Blot never to be wiped out.

Digitized by Google

out. A Sore never to be healed. To detain my Reader no longer: Miſs *Theodoſia Snap* was now ſafely delivered of a Male-Infant, the Product of an Amour which that beautiful (O that I could ſay, virtuous) Creature had with the Count.

MR. *Wild* and his Lady were at Breakfaſt, when Mr. *Snap*, with all the Agonies of Deſpair both in his Voice and Countenance, brought them this melancholy News. Our Hero, who had (as we have ſaid) wonderful Good-nature when his GREATNESS or Intereſt was not concerned, inſtead of reviling his Siſter-in-Law, aſked with a Smile: "Who was the Fa-"ther?" But the chaſte *Lætitia*, we repeat *the chaſte*, for well did ſhe now deſerve that Epithet; received it in another Manner. She fell into the utmoſt Fury at the Relation, reviled her Siſter in the bittereſt Terms, and vowed ſhe would never ſee nor ſpeak to her more. Then burſt into Tears, and lamented over her Father, that ſuch a Diſhonour ſhould ever happen to him and herſelf. At length ſhe fell ſeverely on her Huſband, for the light

Treatment

Digitized by Google

Treatment which he gave this fatal Accident. She told him, he was unworthy of the Honour he enjoyed, of marrying into so chaste a Family. That she looked on it as an Affront to her Virtue. That if he had married one of the naughty Hussies of the Town, he could not have behaved to her in a worse Manner. She concluded with desiring her Father to make an Example of the Slut, and turn her out of Doors; for that she would not otherwise enter his House, being resolved never to set her Foot within the same Threshold with the Trollop, whom she detested so much the more, because (which was perhaps true) she was her own Sister.

So violent, and indeed so outragious was this chaste Lady's Love of Virtue, that she could not forgive a single Slip (indeed the only one *Theodosia* had ever made) in her own Sister, in a Sister who loved her, and to whom she owed a thousand Obligations.

PERHAPS the Severity of Mr. *Snap*, who greatly felt the Injury done to the Ho-

nour of his Family, would have relented, had not the Pariſh-Officers been extremely preſſing on this Occaſion, and, for want of Security, conveyed the unhappy young Lady to a Place, the Name of which, for the Honour of the *Snaps*, to whom our Hero was ſo nearly allied, we bury in eternal Oblivion; where ſhe ſuffered ſo much Correction for her Crime, that the good-natured Reader of the Male kind may be inclined to compaſſionate her, at leaſt to imagine ſhe was ſufficiently puniſhed for a Fault, which, with Submiſſion to the chaſte *Lætitia*, and all other ſtrictly virtuous Ladies, it ſhould be either leſs criminal in a Woman to commit, or more ſo in a Man to ſolicit her to it.

But to return to our Hero, who was a living and ſtrong Inſtance, that human Greatness and Happineſs are not always inſeparable. He was under a continual Alarm of Frights, and Fears, and Jealouſies. He thought every Man he beheld wore a Knife for his Throat, and a Pair of Sciſſars for his Purſe. As for his own Gang particularly, he was throughly convinced

Digitized by Google

vinced there was not a ſingle Man amongſt them, who would not, for the Value of five Shillings, bring him to the Gallows. Theſe Apprehenſions ſo conſtantly broke his Reſt, and kept him ſo aſſiduouſly on his Guard, to fruſtrate and circumvent any Deſigns which might be forming againſt him; that his Condition, to any other than the glorious Eye of Ambition, might ſeem rather deplorable, than the Object of Envy or Deſire.

CHAP. XIV.

In which our Hero makes a Speech well worthy to be celebrated; and the Behaviour of one of the Gang perhaps more unnatural than any other Part of this Hiſtory.

THERE was in the Gang a Man named *Blueſkin*. One of thoſe Merchants who trade in dead Oxen, Sheep, *&c.* in ſhort, what the Vulgar call a *Butcher*. This Gentleman had two Qualities of a

Digitized by Google

GREAT Man, *viz.* undaunted Courage, and an abſolute Contempt of thoſe ridiculous Diſtinctions of *Meum* and *Tuum*. The common Forms of exchanging Property by Trade ſeemed to him too tedious; he therefore reſolved to quit the mercantile Profeſſion, and, falling acquainted with ſome of Mr. *Wild*'s People, he provided himſelf with Arms, and enliſted of the Gang. In which he behaved for ſome time with great Decency and Order, and ſubmitted to accept ſuch Share of the Booty with the reſt, as our Hero allotted him.

BUT this Subſerviency agreed ill with his Temper; for we ſhould have before remembered a third heroic Quality, namely, Ambition, which was no inconſiderable Part of his Compoſition. One Day, therefore, having robbed a Gentleman at *Windſor* of a Gold-Watch; which, on its being advertiſed in the News-Paper, with a conſiderable Reward, was demanded of him by *Wild*, he peremptorily refuſed to deliver it.

" How

Digitized by Google

"How, Mr. *Blueſkin!* ſays *Wild*, you "will not deliver the Watch? No, Mr. "*Wild*, anſwered he; I have taken it, and "will keep it; or, if I diſpoſe of it, I will "diſpoſe of it myſelf, and keep the Money "for which I ſell it. Sure, replied *Wild*, "you have not the Aſſurance to pretend "you have any Property or Right in this "Watch? I am certain, returned *Blue-*"*ſkin*, whether I have any Right in it or "no, you can prove none. I will under-"take, cries the other, to ſhew I have an "abſolute Right to it, and that by the "Laws of our Gang, of which I am pro-"videntially at the Head. I know not "who put you at the Head of it, cries "*Blueſkin*; but thoſe who did, certainly "did it for their own Good, that you "might conduct them the better in their "Robberies, inform them of the richeſt "Booties, prevent Surprize, pack Juries, "bribe Evidence, and ſo contribute to "their Benefit and Safety; and not to con-"vert all their Labour and Hazard to your "own Benefit and Advantage. You are "greatly miſtaken, Sir, anſwered *Wild*;

Digitized by Google

" you are talking of a legal Society, where
" the chief Magiſtrate is always choſen
" for the public Good, which, as we ſee
" in all the legal Societies of the World,
" he conſtantly conſults, daily contribut-
" ing, by his ſuperiour Skill, to their Pro-
" ſperity, and not ſacrificing their Good to
" his own Wealth, or Pleaſure, or Hu-
" mour: But in an illegal Society or Gang,
" as this of ours, it is otherwiſe; for who
" would be at the Head of a Gang, unleſs
" for his own Intereſt? And without a
" Head, you know, you cannot ſubſiſt.
" Nothing but a Head, and Obedience to
" that Head, can preſerve a Gang a Mo-
" ment from Deſtruction. It is abſolutely
" better for you to content yourſelves with
" a moderate Reward, and enjoy that in
" Safety at the Diſpoſal of your Chief,
" than to engroſs the whole with the Ha-
" zard to which you will be liable with-
" out my Protection. And ſurely there is
" none in the whole Gang, who hath leſs
" Reaſon to complain than you; you have
" taſted of my Favours; witneſs that Piece
" of Ribbon you wear in your Hat, with
" which I dubbed you Captain. —— There-
" fore

" fore pray, Captain, deliver the Watch.
" —— D—— n your cajoling, ſays *Blue-*
" *ſkin:* Do you think I value myſelf on
" this Bit of Ribband, which I could have
" bought myſelf for ſix-pence, and wore
" without your Leave? Do you imagine I
" think myſelf a Captain, becauſe you
" whom I know not empowered to make
" one, call me ſo? The Name of Captain
" is but a Shadow: The Men and the
" Salary are the Subſtance: And I am not
" to be bubbled with a Shadow. I will
" be called Captain no longer, and he
" who flatters me by that Name, I ſhall
" think affronts me, and I will knock him
" down, I aſſure you. —— Did ever Man
" talk ſo unreaſonably, cries *Wild.* Are
" you not reſpected as a Captain by the
" whole Gang ſince my dubbing you ſo?
" But it is the Shadow only; it ſeems,
" and you will knock a Man down for af-
" fronting you, who calls you Captain.
" Might not a Man as reaſonably tell a
" Miniſter of State: *Sir, you have given*
" *me the Shadow only. The Ribbon, or the*
" *Bawble, that you give me, implies that I*
" *have either ſignalized myſelf, by ſome*

" *great Action, for the Benefit and Glory*
" *of my Country; or at leaſt that I am*
" *deſcended from thoſe who have done ſo.*
" *I know myſelf to be a Scoundrel, and ſo*
" *have been thoſe few Anceſtors I can re-*
" *member, or have ever heard of. There-*
" *fore I am reſolved to knock the firſt Man*
" *down, who calls me Sir, or Right Honou-*
" *rable.* But all GREAT and wiſe Men
" think themſelves ſufficiently repaid by
" what procures them Honour and Prece-
" dence in the Gang, without enquiring in-
" to Subſtance; nay, if a Title, or a Fea-
" ther, be equal to this Purpoſe, they are
" Subſtance, and not mere Shadows; but I
" have not Time to argue with you at pre-
" ſent, ſo give me the Watch without any
" more Deliberation. I am no more a
" Friend to Deliberation than yourſelf, an-
" ſwered *Blueſkin*, and ſo I tell you once
" for all, By G—— I never will give
" you the Watch, no, nor will I ever here-
" after ſurrender any Part of my Booty.
" I won it, and I will wear it. Take your
" Piſtols yourſelf, and go out on the High-
" way, and don't lazily think to fatten
" yourſelf with the Dangers and Pains of
" other

Digitized by Google

"other People." At which Words he departed in a fierce Mood, and repaired to the Tavern uſed by the Gang, where he had appointed to meet ſome of his Acquaintance, whom he informed of what had paſſed between him and *Wild*, and adviſed them all to follow his Example; which they all readily agreed to, and Mr. *Wild*'s D——tion was the univerſal Toaſt: In drinking Bumpers to which, they had finiſhed a large Bowl of Punch, when a Conſtable, with a numerous Attendance, and *Wild* at their Head, entered the Room, and ſeized on *Blueſkin*, whom his Companions, when they ſaw our Hero, did not dare attempt to reſcue. The Watch was found upon him, which, together with *Wild*'s Information, was more than ſufficient to commit him to *Newgate*.

IN the Evening, *Wild*, and the reſt of thoſe who had been drinking with *Blueſkin*, met at the Tavern, where nothing was to be ſeen but the profoundeſt Submiſſion to their Leader. They vilified and abuſed *Blueſkin* as much as they had before abuſed our Hero, and now repeated the ſame Toaſt,

Digitized by Google

Toaſt, only changing the Name of *Wild* into that of *Blueſkin*. All agreeing with *Wild*, that the Watch found in his Pocket, and which muſt be a fatal Evidence againſt him, was a juſt Judgment on his Diſobedience and Revolt.

THUS did this GREAT Man, by a reſolute and timely Example (for he went directly to the Juſtice when *Blueſkin* left him) quell one of the moſt dangerous Conſpiracies which could poſſibly ariſe in a Gang; and which, had it been permitted one Day's Growth, would inevitably have ended in his Deſtruction; ſo much doth it behoove GREAT Men and *Prigs* to be eternally on their Guard, and expeditious in the Execution of their Purpoſes; while none but weak and honeſt Men can indulge themſelves in Remiſſneſs or Repoſe.

THE *Achates*, *Fireblood*, had been preſent at both theſe Meetings; but though he had a little too haſtily concurred in curſing his Friend, and vowing his Perdition; yet now he ſaw all that Scheme diſſolved, he returned to his Integrity; of which he gave

Digitized by Google

gave an inconteſtable Proof, by informing *Wild* of the Meaſures which had been concerted againſt him. In which, he ſaid, he had pretended to acquieſce, in order the better to betray them; but this, as he afterwards confeſſed on his Death-Bed, *i. e.* in the Cart at *Tyburn*, was only a Copy of his Countenance; for that he was, at that Time, as ſincere and hearty in his Oppoſition to *Wild* as any of his Companions.

OUR Hero, however, deſired him to keep this a ſevere Secret; for, he ſaid, as they had ſeen their Errors, and repented, nothing was more noble than Forgiveneſs. But though he was pleaſed modeſtly to aſcribe this to his Lenity, it really aroſe from much more noble and political Principles. He conſidered that it would be dangerous to attempt the Puniſhment of ſo many; beſides, he flattered himſelf that Fear would keep them in Order; and indeed he concluded, that *Fireblood* had told him nothing more than he knew before, *viz.* that they were all complete *Prigs*, whom he was to govern by their Fears, and in whom he was to place no more Confi-

Digitized by Google

Confidence than was neceſſary, and to watch them with the utmoſt Caution and Circumſpection; for a Rogue, he wiſely ſaid, was like Gunpowder, which, whoever uſes, muſt do it very cautiouſly, leſt it blow up himſelf, inſtead of executing his miſchievous Purpoſe againſt ſome other Perſon or Animal.

We will now repair to *Newgate*, it being the Place where moſt of the GREAT Men of this Hiſtory are haſtening as faſt as poſſible; and, to confeſs the Truth, it is a Caſtle very far from being an improper, or miſbecoming Habitation for any GREAT Man whatever. And as this Scene will continue during the Reſidue of our Hiſtory, we ſhall open it with a new Book,; and ſhall, therefore, take this Opportunity of cloſing our third.

THE

Digitized by Google

THE

HISTORY

OF THE

LIFE of the late

Mr. JONATHAN WILD the Great.

BOOK IV.

CHAP. I.

A Sentiment of the Ordinary's, worthy to be written in Letters of Gold; a very extraordinary Inſtance of Folly in Friendly; *and a dreadful Accident which befel our Hero.*

HEARTFREE had not been long in *Newgate* before his frequent Converſation with his Children, and other Inſtances of a good Heart, which betrayed them-

Digitized by Google

themſelves in his Actions and Converſation, poſſeſſed all about him that he was one of the ſilliest Fellows in the Univerſe. The Ordinary himſelf, a very ſagacious as well as worthy Perſon, declared that he was a curſed Rogue, but no Conjurer.

WHAT indeed might induce the former, *i. e.* the roguiſh Part of this Opinion in the Ordinary was a wicked Sentiment which *Heartfree* one Day diſcloſed in Converſation, and which we, who are truly Orthodox, will not pretend to juſtify, *viz. That he believed a ſincere* Turk *would be ſaved.* To this the good Man, with becoming Zeal and Indignation, anſwered, *I know not what may become of a ſincere* Turk, *but if this be your Perſuaſion, I pronounce it impoſſible you ſhould be ſaved. No, Sir, ſo far from a ſincere* Turk's *being within the Pale of Salvation, neither will any ſincere* Preſbyterian, Anabaptiſt, *nor* Quaker *whatever, be ſaved.*

BUT neither did the one nor the other Part of this Character prevail on *Friendly* to abandon his old Maſter. He ſpent his whole

Digitized by Google

whole time with him, except only those Hours when he was absent for his Sake, in procuring Evidence for him against his Trial, which was now shortly to come on. Indeed this young Man was the only Comfort, besides a clear Conscience, and the Hopes beyond the Grave, which this poor Wretch had; for the Sight of his Children was like one of those alluring Pleasures which Men in some Diseases indulge themselves often fatally in, which at once flatter and heighten their Malady.

FRIENDLY being one Day present while *Heartfree* was, with Tears in his Eyes, embracing his eldest Daughter, and lamenting the hard Fate to which he feared he should be obliged to leave her, spoke to him thus. "I have long observed with "Admiration, thou excellent Man, the "Magnanimity with which you go thro' "your own Misfortunes, and the steady "Countenance with which you look on "Death. I have observed that all your A-"gonies arise from the Thoughts of parting "with your Children, and leaving them "in a distrest Condition; now, tho' I hope "all

Digitized by Google

" all theſe Fears will prove ill-grounded,
" yet, that I may relieve you as much as
" poſſible from them, be aſſured, that as
" nothing can give me more real Miſery,
" than to obſerve ſo tender and loving a
" Concern in a Maſter, to whoſe Good-
" neſs I owe ſo many Obligations, and
" whom I ſo ſincerely love, ſo nothing
" can afford me equal Pleaſure with my con-
" tributing to leſſen or to remove it. Be
" convinced, therefore, if you can place
" any Confidence in my Promiſe, that I
" will employ my little Fortune, which
" you know to be not entirely incon-
" ſiderable, in the Support of this
" your little Family. Should any Misfor-
" tune, which I pray God avert, happen
" to you before you have better provided
" for theſe little ones, I will be myſelf
" their Father, nor ſhall either of them ever
" know Diſtreſs, if it be any way in my
" Power to prevent it. Your youngeſt daugh-
" ter I will provide for, and as for my lit-
" tle Prattler, your eldeſt, as I never yet
" thought of any Woman for a Wife, I
" will receive her as ſuch at your Hands;
" nor will I ever relinquiſh her for an-
" other."

Digitized by Google

" ther." *Heartfree* flew to his Friend, and embraced him with Raptures of Acknowledgments. He vowed to him that he had eaſed every anxious Thought of his Mind but one, and that he muſt carry with him out of the World. " O *Friendly*, " (cried he) it is my Concern for that beſt " of Women, whom I hate myſelf for " having ever cenſured in my Opinion. O " *Friendly*, thou didſt know her Good- " neſs, yet, ſure her perfect Character none " but myſelf was ever acquainted with. She " had every perfection both of Mind and " Body, which Heaven hath indulged to " her whole Sex, and enjoyed all in a higher " Excellence than Nature ever ſuffered an- " other to poſſeſs a ſingle Virtue. Can I bear " the Loſs of ſuch a Woman? Can I bear " the Apprehenſions of what Miſchiefs that " Villain may have done to her, of which " Death is perhaps the lighteſt?" *Friendly* gently interrupted him as ſoon as he ſaw any Opportunity, endeavouring to comfort him on this Head likewiſe, by magnifying every Circumſtance which could poſſibly afford any Hopes of his ſeeing her again.

Digitized by Google

By this kind of Behaviour, in which the young Man exemplified ſo uncommon an Height of Friendſhip, he had ſoon obtained in the Caſtle the Character of as odd and ſilly a Fellow as his Maſter. Indeed, they were both the By-word, Laughing-ſtock, and Contempt of the whole Place.

The Seſſions now came on at the *Old Baily*. The Grand Jury at *Hicks's-Hall* had found the Bill of Indictment againſt *Heartfree*, and on the ſecond Day of the Seſſions he was brought to his Trial; where, notwithſtanding the utmoſt Efforts of *Friendly*, and of the honeſt old Female Servant, the Circumſtances of the Fact corroborating the Evidence of *Fireblood*, as well as that of *Wild*, who counterfeited the moſt artful Reluctance at appearing againſt his old Friend *Heartfree*, the Jury found the Priſoner guilty.

Wild had now accompliſhed his Scheme; for as to what remained, it was certainly unavoidable, ſeeing that *Heartfree* was entirely void of Intereſt with the Great, and

Digitized by Google

and was besides convicted on a Statute, the Infringers of which could hope no Pardon.

THE *Catastrophe*, to which our Hero had reduced this Wretch, was so wonderful an Effort of GREATNESS, that it probably made Fortune envious of her own Darling; but whether it was from this Envy, or only from that known Inconstancy and Weakness so often and judiciously remarked in that Lady's Temper, who frequently lifts Men to the Summit of human GREATNESS, only

——— *Ut Lapsu graviore ruant;*

certain it is, she now began to meditate Mischief against *Wild*, who seems to have come to that Period, at which all the Heroes and GREAT MEN of Antiquity have arrived, and which she was resolved they never should transcend. In short, there seems to be a certain Measure of Mischief and Iniquity, which every GREAT MAN is to fill up, and then Fortune looks on him of no more Use than a Silk-Worm whose Bottom is spun, and deserts him. For Mr.

Digitized by Google

Blueskin being convicted the same Day of Robbery, by our Hero, an Unkindness, which tho' he had drawn on himself and necessitated him to, he took greatly amiss; as *Wild* was standing near him, with that Disregard and Indifference which GREAT MEN are too carelessly inclined to have for those whom they have ruined; *Blueskin* privily drawing a Knife, thrust the same into the Body of our Hero with such Violence, that all who saw it concluded he had done his Business. And indeed, had not Fortune, not so much out of Love to our Hero, as from a fixed Resolution to accomplish a certain Purpose of which we have formerly given a Hint, carefully placed his Guts out of the Way, he must have fallen a Sacrifice to the Wrath of his Enemy, which, as he said, he did not deserve; for had he been contented to have robbed and only submitted to give him the Booty, he might have still continued safe and un-impeached in the Gang; but so it was, that the Knife missing those noble Parts (the noblest of many) the Guts, perforated only the hollow of his Belly, and caused no other Harm than an immoderate Effusion of Blood, of which, tho'

Digitized by Google

tho' it at preſent weakened him, he ſoon after recovered.

THIS Accident, however, was in the End attended with worſe Conſequences: For as very few People (thoſe greateſt of all Men, abſolute Princes, excepted) attempt to cut the Thread of human Life, like the Fatal Siſters, merely out of Wantonneſs and for their Diverſion, but rather by ſo doing propoſe to themſelves the Acquiſition of ſome future Good, or the avenging ſome paſt Evil; and as the former of theſe Motives did not appear probable, it put inquiſitive Perſons on examining into the latter. Now, as the vaſt Schemes of *Wild*, when they were diſcovered, however GREAT in their Nature, ſeemed to ſome Perſons like the Projects of moſt other GREAT MEN, rather to be calculated for the Glory of the GREAT MAN himſelf, than to redound to the general Good of Society; deſigns began to be laid by ſeveral of thoſe who thought it principally their Duty to put a Stop to the future Progreſs of our Hero, and a learned Judge particularly, a great Enemy to this kind of GREATNESS, procured a Clauſe in an Act

Digitized by Google

of Parliament as a Trap for *Wild*, which he ſoon after fell into. By this Law it was made Capital in a Prig to ſteal with the Hands of other People. A Law ſo plainly calculated for the Deſtruction of all *Prig-giſh* GREATNESS, that it was indeed impoſſible for our Hero to avoid it.

CHAP. II.

A ſhort Hint concerning popular Ingratitude. Mr. Wild's *Arrival in the Caſtle, with other Occurrences to be found in no other Hiſtory.*

IF we had any Leiſure, we would here digreſs a little on that Ingratitude, which ſo many Writers have obſerved in all free Governments towards their GREAT MEN; who, while they have been conſulting the Good of the Public, by raiſing their own GREATNESS, in which the whole Body (as the Kingdom of *France* thinks itſelf in the Glory of their Grand Monarch) was ſo deeply concerned, have been ſometimes ſacrificed

Digitized by Google

crificed by thoſe very People for whoſe Glory the ſaid GREAT MEN were ſo induſtriouſly at work: And this from a fooliſh Zeal for a certain ridiculous imaginary Thing called Liberty, to which GREAT MEN are obſerved to have a great Animoſity.

THIS Law had been promulgated a very little Time, when Mr. *Wild*, having received from ſome dutiful Members of the Gang, a valuable Piece of Goods, did, for a Conſideration ſomewhat ſhort of its original Price, re-convey it to the right Owner; for which Fact being ungratefully informed againſt by the ſaid Owner, he was ſurprized in his own Houſe, and being over-power'd by Numbers, was hurried before a Magiſtrate, and by him committed to that Caſtle, which, ſuitable as it is to GREATNESS, we do not chuſe to name too often in our Hiſtory, and where many GREAT MEN, at this Time, happened to be aſſembled.

THE Governor, or as the Law more honourably calls him, Keeper of this Caſtle, having been Mr. *Wild*'s old Friend and Ac-

Digitized by Google

quaintance, made the latter greatly satisfied with the Place of his Confinement, as he promised himself not only a kind Reception and handsome Accommodation there, but even to obtain his Liberty from him, if he thought it necessary to desire it: But alas! he was deceived, his old Friend knew him no longer, and refusing to see him, ordered the Lieutenant Governor to insist on as high Garnish for Fetters, and as exorbitant a Price for Lodging, as if he had had a fine Gentleman in Custody for Murther, or as if he had received an Intimation from a certain Place to use all the Severity imaginable to his Prisoner.

To confess a melancholy Truth, it is a Circumstance much to be lamented; that there is no absolute Dependence on the Friendship of GREAT MEN. An Observation which hath been frequently made by those who have lived in Courts or in *Newgate*, or in any other Place set apart for the Habitation of the said GREAT MEN.

THE second Day of his Confinement he was greatly surprized at receiving a Visit from

Digitized by Google

from his Wife; and much more ſo, when, inſtead of a Countenance ready to inſult him, the only Motive to which he could aſcribe her Preſence, he ſaw the Tears trickling down her lovely Cheeks. He embraced her with the utmoſt Marks of Affection, and declared he could hardly regret his Confinement, ſince it had produced ſuch an Inſtance of the Happineſs he enjoyed in her, whoſe Fidelity to him on this Occaſion, would, he believed, make him the Envy of moſt Huſbands, even in *Newgate*. He then begged her to dry her Eyes, and be comforted; for that Matters might go better with him than ſhe expected. "No, no, (ſays ſhe) I am cer-
"tain you will be found guilty *Death*. I
"knew what it would always come to. I
"told you it was impoſſible to carry on
"ſuch a Trade long; but you would not
"be adviſed, and now you ſee the Conſe-
"quence, now you repent when it is too
"late. All the Comfort I ſhall have when
"you are **nubbed*, is that I gave you good
"Advice. If you had always gone out by
"yourſelf, as I would have had you, you

* The Cant Word for *hanging*.

"might

" might have robbed on to the End of the " Chapter; but you was wiser than all the " World, or rather lazier, and see what " your Lazineſs is come to. — To the " * *Cheat*, for thither you will go now, " that's infallible. And a juſt Judgment " on you for following your headſtrong " Will; I am the only Perſon to be pitied, " poor I, who ſhall be ſcandalized for your " Fault. *There goes ſhe whoſe Husband* " *was hanged:* Methinks I hear them cry- " ing ſo already". At which Words ſhe burſt into Tears. He could not then forbear chiding her for this unneceſſary Concern on his Account, and begged her not to trouble him any more. She anſwered with ſome Spirit, " On your Account, and " be d——d to you! No, if the old Cull " of a Juſtice had not ſent me here, I " believe it would have been long enough " before I ſhould have come hither to ſee " after you: D——n me, I am committed for the † *Filing-Lay*, Man, and we " ſhall be both *nubbed* together. I faith, " my dear, it almoſt makes me Amends " for being *nubbed* myſelf, to have the

* The *Gallows.* † *Picking Pockets.*

" Plea-

"Pleaſure of ſeeing thee *nubbed* too. In-
"deed, my Dear, (anſwered *Wild*) it is
"what I have always wiſhed for thee;
"but I do not deſire to bear thee Com-
"pany, and I have ſtill Hopes to have the
"Pleaſure of ſeeing you go without me;
"at leaſt I will have the Pleaſure to be rid
"of you now." And ſo ſaying, he ſeized her by the Waſte, and with ſtrong Arm flung her out of the Room; but not before ſhe had with her Nails left a bloody Memorial on his Cheek: And thus this fond Couple parted.

WILD had ſcarce recovered himſelf from the Uneaſineſs into which this unwelcome Viſit, proceeding from the diſagreeable Fondneſs of his Wife, had thrown him, than the faithful *Achates* appeared. The Preſence of this Youth was indeed a Cordial to his Spirits. He received him with open Arms, and expreſſed the utmoſt Satisfaction in the Fidelity of his Friendſhip, which ſo far exceeded the Faſhion of the Times, and ſaid many Things, which we have forgot, on the Occaſion; but we remember they all tended to the Praiſe of *Fire-*

Digitized by Google

Fireblood, whoſe Modeſty, at length, put a Stop to the Torrent of Compliments, by aſſerting he had done no more than his Duty, and that he ſhould have deteſted himſelf, could he have forſaken his Friend in his Adverſity, and after many Proteſtations, that he came the Moment he heard of his Misfortune, he aſked him if he could be of any Service. *Wild* anſwered, ſince he had ſo kindly propoſed that Queſtion, he muſt ſay he ſhould be obliged to him, if he could lend him a few Guineas; for that he was very *ſeedy*. *Fireblood* replied, that he was greatly unhappy in not having it then in his Power, adding many hearty Oaths, that he had not a Farthing of Money in his Pocket, which was, indeed, ſtrictly true; for he had only a Bank-Note which he had that Evening purloined from a Gentleman in the Playhouſe-Paſſage. He then aſked for his Wife, to whom, to ſpeak truly, the Viſit was intended, her Confinement being the Misfortune of which he had juſt heard; for, as for that of Mr. *Wild* himſelf, he had known it from the firſt, without ever intending to trouble him with his Company. Being informed therefore of the Viſit which had

Digitized by Google

had lately happened, he reproved *Wild* for his cruel Treatment of that good Creature; then taking as ſudden Leave as he civilly could of the Gentleman, he haſtned to comfort his Lady, who received him with great Kindneſs.

CHAP. III.

Curious Anecdotes relating to the Hiſtory of Newgate.

THERE reſided in the Caſtle at the ſame Time with Mr. *Wild*, one *Roger Johnſon*, a very GREAT MAN, who had long been at the Head of all the *Prigs*, and had raiſed Contributions on them. He examined into the Nature of their Defence, procured and inſtructed their Evidence, and made himſelf, at leaſt in their Opinions, ſo neceſſary to them, that the whole Fate of *Newgate* ſeemed entirely to depend upon him.

WILD had not been long under Confinement, before he began to oppoſe this Man. He

Digitized by Google

He repreſented him to the *Priſoners* as a Fellow, who under the plauſible Pretence of aſſiſting their Cauſes, was in Reality undermining the Liberties of *Newgate*. He at firſt only threw out certain ſly Hints and Inſinuations; but having by Degrees formed a Party againſt *Roger*, he one Day aſſembled them together, and ſpoke to them in the following florid Manner.

Friends and Fellow-Citizens.

" The Cauſe which I am to mention to " you this Day, is of ſuch mighty Im- " portance, that when I conſider my own " ſmall Abilities, I tremble with an Ap- " prehenſion, leſt your Safety may be ren- " dered precarious by the Weakneſs of him " who is repreſenting to you your Danger. " Gentlemen, the Liberty of *Newgate* is at " Stake: Your Privileges have been long " undermined, and are now openly viola- " ted by one Man; by one who hath en- " groſſed to himſelf the whole Conduct of " your Trials, under Colour of which, he " exacts what Contributions on you he " pleaſes: But are theſe Sums appropri- " ated to the Uſes for which they are rai- " ſed?

Digitized by Google

" ſad? Your frequent Convictions at the
" *Old Bailey* muſt too ſenſibly and ſorely
" demonſtrate the contrary. What Evi-
" dence doth he ever produce for the Pri-
" ſoner, which he of himſelf could not
" have provided, and often better inſtruct-
" ed? How many noble Youths have there
" been loſt, when a ſingle *Alibi* would
" have ſaved them! Should I be ſilent,
" nay, could your own Injuries want a
" Tongue to remonſtrate, the very Breath,
" which by his Neglect hath been ſtopped
" at the *Cheat*, would cry out loudly a-
" gainſt him. Nor is the Exorbitancy of his
" Plunders viſible only in the dreadful Con-
" ſequences it hath produced to the *Prigs*,
" nor glares it only in the Miſeries brought
" on them: It blazes forth in the more de-
" ſirable Effects it hath wrought for him-
" ſelf, in the rich Perquiſites acquired by
" it: Witneſs that Silk Night-Gown, that
" Robe of Shame, which to his eternal Di-
" honour he publickly wears; that Gown,
" which I will not ſcruple to call the
" Winding-Sheet of the Liberties of *New-*
" *gate*. Is there a *Prig* who hath the In-
" tereſt and Honour of *Newgate* ſo little at
" Heart

Digitized by Google

" Heart, that he can refrain from Blushing
" when he beholds that Trophy, purchas-
" ed with the Breath of so many *Prigs*!
" Nor is this all. His Waſtecoat embroi-
" dered with Silk, and his Velvet Cap,
" bought with the ſame Price, are Enſigns
" of the ſame Diſgrace. Some would think
" the Rags which covered his Nakedneſs,
" when firſt he was committed hither,
" well exchanged for theſe gaudy Trap-
" pings; but in my Eye, no Exchange
" can be profitable when Diſhonour is the
" Condition. If, therefore, *Newgate* —".
Here the only Copy which we could pro-
cure of this Speech breaks off abruptly;
however, we can aſſure the Reader from
very authentic Information, that he con-
cluded with adviſing the *Prigs* to put their
Affairs into other Hands. After which,
one of his Party, in a very long Speech, re-
commended him (*Wild* himſelf) to their
Choice.

NEWGATE was divided into Parties
on this Occaſion; the *Prigs* on each Side
writing to one another, and repreſenting
their Chief or GREAT Man to be the only
" Per-

Digitized by Google

Perſon by whom the Affairs of *Newgate* could be managed with Safety and Advantage. The *Prigs* had indeed very different Intereſts; for both Parties were permitted by their Leader to have their Share in the Plunder, which the Friends of *Johnſon* had already enjoyed, and which thoſe of *Wild* expected on his Exaltation; what may ſeem more remarkable was, that the Debtors, who were entirely unconcerned in the Diſpute, and who were the deſtined Plunder of both Parties, ſhould intereſt themſelves with the utmoſt Violence, ſome on Behalf of *Wild*, and others in Favour of *Johnſon*. So that all *Newgate* reſounded with WILD *for ever*, JOHNSON *for ever*. And ſuch Quarrels and Animoſities happened between them, that they ſeemed rather the People of two Countries long at War with each other, than the Inhabitants of the ſame Caſtle.

WILD's Party at length prevailed, and he ſucceeded to the Place and Power of *Johnſon*, whom he preſently ſtript of all his Finery; but when it was propoſed, that he ſhould ſell it, and divide the Money for the good of the whole; he waved that Motion,

Digitized by Google

saying, it was not yet Time, that he should find a better Opportunity, that the Clothes wanted cleaning, with many other Pretences, and, within two Days, to the Surprize of many, he appeared in them himself; for which he vouchsafed no other Apology than, that they fitted him much better than they did *Johnson*, and that they became him in a much more elegant Manner.

THIS Behaviour in *Wild* greatly incensed the Debtors, particularly those by whose Means he had been promoted. They grumbled extremely, and vented great Indignation against *Wild*; when one Day a very grave Man, and one of much Authority among them, bespoke them as follows:

"NOTHING sure can be more justly ridiculous than the Conduct of those, who, like Children, lay the Lamb in the Wolf's Way, and then lament his being devoured. What a Wolf is in a Sheepfold, a GREAT Man is in Society. Now, when one Wolf is in Possession of a Sheepfold, how little would it avail the

"simple

Digitized by Google

" ſimple Flock to expel him, and place " another in his ſtead? Of the ſame Benefit " to us is the overthrowing one *Prig* in " Favour of another. And for what o- " ther Advantage was your Struggle? Did " you not all know, that *Wild* and his " Followers were *Prigs*, as well as *John-* " *ſon* and his? What then could the Con- " tention be among ſuch, but that which " you have now diſcovered it to have " been? Perhaps ſome would ſay, Is it " then our Duty tamely to ſubmit to the " Rapine of the *Prig* who now plunders " us, for Fear of an Exchange? Surely No: " But I anſwer, It is better to ſhake the " Plunder off than to exchange the Plun- " derer. And by what Means can we ef- " fect this, but by a total Change in our " Manners? Every *Prig* is a Slave. His " own *Priggiſh* Deſires, which enſlave him " themſelves, betray him to the Tyranny " of others. To preſerve, therefore, the " Liberty of *Newgate*, is to change the " Manners of *Newgate*. Let us, there- " fore, who are confined here for Debt on- " ly, ſeparate ourſelves entirely from the " *Prigs*; neither drink with them, nor

Digitized by Google

" converſe with them. Let us, at the ſame
" time, ſeparate ourſelves farther from
" *Priggiſm* itſelf. Inſtead of being ready,
" on every Opportunity, to pillage each o-
" ther, let us be content with our honeſt
" Share of the common Bounty, and with
" the Acquiſition of our own Induſtry.
" When we ſeparate from the *Prigs*, let us
" enter into a cloſer Alliance with one a-
" nother. Let us conſider ourſelves all as
" Members of one Community, to the
" public Good of which we are to ſacrifice
" our private Views; not to give up the
" Intereſt of the whole for the leaſt Plea-
" ſure or Profit which ſhall accrue to our
" ſelves. Liberty is conſiſtent with no
" Degree of Honeſty inferiour to this, and
" the Community where this abounds, no
" *Prig* will have the Impudence or Auda-
" cioufneſs to endeavour to enſlave; but,
" while one Man purſues his Ambition,
" another his Intereſt, another his Safety;
" while one hath a Roguery (a *Priggiſm*
" they here call it) to commit, and another
" a Roguery to defend, they muſt natural-
" ly fly to the Favour and Protection of
" thoſe, who have Power to give them
" what

Digitized by Google

"what they desire, and to defend them from "what they fear; nay, in this View it be- "comes their Interest to promote this "Power in their Patrons. Now, Gentle- "men, when we are no longer *Prigs*, we "shall no longer have these Fears or these "Desires. What remains, therefore, for us, "but to resolve bravely to lay aside our "*Priggism*, our Roguery, in plainer "Words, and preserve our Liberty, or to "give up the latter in the Preservation and "Preference of the former.

THIS Speech was received with much Applause; however, *Wild* continued to levy Contributions among the Prisoners, to ap- ly the Garnish to his own Use, and to strut openly in the Ornaments which he had stript from *Johnson*. To speak sincerely, there was more Bravado than real Use or Advantage in these Trappings. As for the Night-Gown, its Outside indeed made a glittering Tinsel Appearance, but it kept him not warm; nor could the Finery of it do him much Honour, since every one knew it did not properly belong to him, nor indeed suited his Degree: As to the

Digitized by Google

Waſtecoat, it fitted him very ill, being infinitely too big for him; and the Cap was ſo heavy, that it made his Head ake. Thus theſe Clothes, which perhaps (as they preſented the Idea of their Miſery more ſenſibly to the People's Eyes) brought him more Envy, Hatred, and Detraction, than all his deeper Impoſitions, and more real Advantages, afforded very little Uſe or Honour to the Wearer; nay, could ſcarce ſerve to amuſe his own Vanity, when it was cool enough to reflect with the leaſt Seriouſneſs. And, ſhould I ſpeak in the Language of a Man who eſtimated human Happineſs without regard to that GREATNESS, which we have ſo laboriouſly endeavoured to paint in this Hiſtory, it is probable he never took (*i. e.* robbed the Priſoners of) a Shilling, which he himſelf did not pay too dear for.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. IV.

The Dead-Warrant arrives for Heartfree; *on which Occasion* Wild *betrays some human Weakness.*

THE Dead-Warrant, as it is called, now came down to *Newgate* for the Execution of *Heartfree* among the rest of the Prisoners. And here the Reader must excuse us, who profess to draw natural, not perfect Characters, and to record the Truths of History, not the Extravagancies of Romance, while we relate a Weakness in *Wild*, of which we are ourselves ashamed, and which we would willingly have concealed, could we have preserved at the same Time that strict Attachment to Truth and Impartiality, which we have vowed in recording the Annals of this GREAT Man. Know then, Reader, that this Dead-Warrant did not not affect *Heartfree*, who was to suffer a shameful Death by it, with half the Concern it gave *Wild*, who had been

Digitized by Google

the Occasion of it. He had been a little struck the Day before, on seeing the Children carried away in Tears from their Father. This Sight brought the Remembrance of some slight Injuries he had done the Father, to his Mind, which he endeavoured, as much as possible, to obliterate; but when one of the Keepers (I should say, Lieutenants of the Castle) repeated *Heartfree*'s Name among those of the Malefactors who were to suffer within a few Days, the Blood forsook his Countenance, and, in a cold still Stream, mov'd heavily to his Heart, which had scarce Strength enough left to return it through his Veins. In short, his Body so visibly demonstrated the Pangs of his Mind, that, to escape Observation, he retired to his Room, where he sullenly gave vent to such bitter Agonies, that even the injured *Heartfree* had not the Apprehension of what his Wife had suffered shut every Avenue of Compassion, would have pitied him.

When his Mind was thoroughly fatigued, and worn out with the Horrours which the approaching Fate of the poor Wretch,

Wretch, who lay under a Sentence, which he had iniquitously brought upon him, had ſuggeſted. Sleep promiſed him Relief; but this Promiſe was, alas! deluſive. This certain Friend to the tired Body, is often the ſevereſt Enemy to the oppreſſed Mind. So at leaſt it proved to *Wild*, adding viſionary to real Horrours, and tormenting his Imagination with Fantoms too dreadful to be deſcribed. At length ſtarting from theſe Viſions, he no ſooner recovered his waking Senſes than he cry'd out: "I may "yet prevent this Cataſtrophe. It is not "too late to diſcover the whole." He then pauſed a Moment: But GREATNESS inſtantly returning to his Aſſiſtance, checked the baſe Thought, as it firſt offered itſelf to his Mind. He then reaſoned thus coolly with himſelf: "Shall I, like a Child, or a Wo-"man, or one of thoſe mean Wretches, "whom I have always deſpiſed, be frigh-"tened by Dreams and viſionary Phantoms, "to ſully that Honour which I have ſo "difficultly acquired, and ſo gloriouſly "maintained! Shall I, to redeem the "worthleſs Life of this ſilly Fellow, ſuffer "my Reputation to contract a Stain,

"which

" which the Blood of Millions cannot
" wipe away! Was it only that the
" few, the ſimple Part of Mankind,
" ſhould call me a *Rogue*, perhaps I could
" ſubmit; but to be for ever contemptible
" to the *PRIGS*, as a Wretch who want-
" ed Spirit to execute my Undertaking,
" can never be digeſted. What is the Life
" of a ſingle Man? Have not whole Ar-
" mies and Nations been ſacrificed to the
" Humour of *ONE GREAT MAN*?
" Nay, to omit that firſt Claſs of GREAT-
" NESS, the Conquerors of Mankind, how
" often have Numbers fallen, by a ficti-
" tious Plot, only to ſatisfy the Spleen, or
" perhaps exerciſe the Ingenuity of a
" Member of that ſecond Order of
" GREATNESS the *Miniſterial!* What have
" I done then? Why, I have ruined a Fa-
" mily, and brought an innocent Man to
" the Gallows. I ought rather to weep,
" with *Alexander*, that I have ruined no
" more, than to regret the little I have
" done." He at length, therefore, brave-
ly reſolved to conſign over *Heartfree* to his
Fate, though it coſt him more ſtrug-
gling than may eaſily be believed, utterly
to

Digitized by Google

to conquer his Reluctance, and to baniſh away every Degree of Humanity from his Mind, theſe little Sparks of which compoſed one of thoſe Weakneſſes, which we lamented in the opening of our Hiſtory.

But, in Vindication of our Hero, we muſt beg Leave to obſerve, that Nature is ſeldom ſo kind as thoſe Writers who draw Characters abſolutely perfect. She ſeldom creates any Man ſo completely GREAT, or completely low, but that ſome Sparks of Humanity will glimmer in the former, and ſome Sparks of what the Vulgar call Evil, will dart forth in the latter; utterly to extinguiſh which will give ſome Pain and Uneaſineſs to both; for I apprehend, no Mind was ever yet formed entirely free from Blemiſh, unleſs peradventure that of a ſanctified Hypocrite, whoſe Praiſes a well-fed Flatterer hath gratefully thought proper to ſing forth.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. V.

The Arrival of a Perſon little expected; with other Matters.

THE Day was now come when poor *Heartfree* was to ſuffer an ignominious Death. *Friendly* had, in the ſtrongeſt Manner, confirmed his Aſſurance of fulfilling his Promiſe, of becoming a Father to one of his Children, and a Huſband to the other. This gave him inexpreſſible Comfort, and he had, the Evening before, taken his laſt Leave of the little Wretches, with a Tenderneſs which drew a Tear from one of the Keepers, joined to a Magnanimity which would have pleaſed a *Stoic*. When he was informed that the Coach, which *Friendly* had provided for him, was ready, and that the reſt of the Priſoners were gone, he embraced that faithful Friend with great Paſſion, and begged that he would leave him here; but the other deſired Leave to accompany him to his End; which at laſt he was forced to comply with. And now he was proceeding

Digitized by Google

ing towards the Coach, when he found his Difficulties were not yet over; for now a Friend arrived, of whom he was to take a harder and more tender Leave than he had yet gone through. This Friend, Reader, was no other than Mrs. *Heartfree* herſelf, who ran to him with a Look all wild, ſtaring, and frantic, and, having reached his Arms, fainted away in them without uttering a ſingle Syllable. *Heartfree* was, with great Difficulty, able to preſerve his own Senſes in ſuch a Surprize at ſuch a a Seaſon. And indeed our good-natured Reader will be rather inclined to wiſh this miſerable Couple had, by dying in each other's Arms, put a final Period to their Woes, than have ſurvived to taſte thoſe bitter Moments which were to be their Portion, and which the unhappy Wife, ſoon recovering from the ſhort Intermiſſion of Being, now began to ſuffer. When ſhe became firſt Miſtreſs of her Voice, ſhe burſt forth into the following Accents: "O my "Huſband! —— Is this the Condition in "which I find you after our cruel Separa- "tion! Who hath done this? Cruel "Heaven! What is the Occaſion? I know "thou

Digitized by Google

" thou canſt deſerve no Ill. Tell me,
" ſome Body who can ſpeak, while I have
" my Senſes left to underſtand, — What
" is the Matter?" At which Words ſeveral laughed, and one anſwered: " The Mat-
" ter! Why no great Matter. — The Gen-
" tleman is not the firſt, nor won't be the
" laſt: The worſt of the Matter is, that if
" we are to ſtay all the Morning here, I
" ſhall loſe my Dinner." *Heartfree*, pauſing a Moment, and recollecting himſelf, cry'd out: " I will bear all with Pa-
" tience." And then, addreſſing himſelf to the commanding Officer, begged he might only have a few Minutes by himſelf with his Wife, whom he had not ſeen before, ſince his Misfortunes. The GREAT Man anſwered: " He had Compaſſion on
" him, and would do more than he could
" anſwer; but he ſuppoſed he was too
" much a Gentleman not to know that
" ſomething was due for ſuch Civility."
On this hint, *Friendly*, who was himſelf half dead, pulled five Guineas out of his Pocket; which the GREAT Man took, and ſaid, he would be ſo generous to give him ten Minutes; on which one obſerved, that many

Digitized by Google

many a Gentleman had bought ten Minutes with a Woman dearer, and many other facetious Remarks were made, unnecessary to be here related. *Heartfree* was now suffered to retire into a Room with his Wife, the Commander informing him at his Entrance, that he must be expeditious, for that the rest of the good Company would be at the Tree before him, and he supposed he was a Gentleman of too much Breeding to make them wait.

THIS tender wretched Couple were now retired for these few Minutes, which the Commander without carefully measured with his Watch; and *Heartfree* was mustering all his Resolution to part with what his Soul so ardently doated on, and to conjure her to support his Loss for the sake of her poor Infants, and to comfort her with the Promise of *Friendly* on their Account; but all his Design was frustrated. Mrs. *Heartfree* could not support the Shock, but again fainted away, and so entirely lost every Symptom of Life, that *Heartfree* called vehemently for Assistance. *Friendly* rushed first into the Room, and was soon followed

Digitized by Google

followed by many others, and, what was remarkable, one who had unmoved beheld the tender Scene between these parting Lovers, was touched to the quick by the pale Looks of the Woman, and ran up and down for Water, Drops, *&c.* with the utmost Hurry and Confusion. The ten Minutes were expired, which the Commander now hinted; and seeing nothing offered for the Renewal of the Term (for indeed *Friendly* had unhappily emptied his Pockets) he began to grow very importunate, and at last told *Heartfree*, *He should be ashamed not to act more like a Man.* *Heartfree* begged his Pardon, and said, he would make him wait no longer. Then, with the deepest Sigh, cry'd: "O my Angel!" and embracing his Wife with the utmost Eagerness, kissed her pale Lips with more Fervency than ever Bridegroom did the blushing Cheeks of his Bride; he then cry'd: "The "Great God bless thee, and, if it be his "Pleasure, restore thee to Life; if not, I "beseech him we may presently meet a-"gain in a better World than this." He was breaking from her, when, perceiving her Sense returning, he could not forbear renewing

Digitized by Google

renewing his Embrace, and again preſſing her Lips, which now recovered Life and Warmth ſo faſt, that he begged one ten Minutes more to tell her what her Swooning had prevented her hearing. The worthy Commander, being perhaps a little touched at this tender Scene, took *Friendly* aſide, and aſked him what he would give, if he would ſuffer his Friend to remain half an Hour? *Friendly* anſwered, *any thing*; that he had no more Money in his Pocket, but he would certainly pay him that After-noon. Well then, I'll be moderate, ſaid he, —— Twenty Guineas. —— *Friendly* anſwered, It is a Bargain. The Commander having exacted a firm Promiſe, cry'd, —Then I don't care if they ſtay a whole Hour together; for what ſignifies hiding good News? —— The Gentleman is reprieved —; of which he had juſt before received Notice in a Whiſper. It would be very impertinent to offer at a Deſcription of the Joy this occaſioned to the two Friends, or to Mrs. *Heartfree*, who was now again recovered. A Surgeon, who was happily preſent, was employed to bleed them all. After which, the Commander,

Digitized by Google

who had his Promiſe of the Money again confirmed to him, wiſhed *Heartfree* Joy, and, ſhaking him very friendly by the Hands, cleared the Room of all the Company, and left the three Friends together.

CHAP. VI.

In which the foregoing happy Incident is accounted for.

BUT here, though I am convinced my good-natured Reader may almoſt want the Surgeon's Aſſiſtance alſo, and that there is no Paſſage in this whole Story, which can afford him equal Delight; yet leſt our Reprieve ſhould ſeem to reſemble that in the *Beggar's Opera*, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew him, that this Incident, which is undoubtedly true, is at leaſt as natural as delightful; for, we aſſure him, we would rather have ſuffered half Mankind to be hang'd, than have ſaved one contrary to the ſtricteſt Rules of Writing and Probability.

Digitized by Google

BE it known then (a Circumſtance which I think highly credible) that the GREAT *Fireblood* had been, a few Days before, taken in the Fact of a Robbery, and carried before the ſame Juſtice of Peace, who had, on his Evidence, committed *Heartfree* to Priſon. This Magiſtrate, who did indeed no ſmall Honour to the Commiſſion he bore, duly conſidered the weighty Charge committed to him, by which he was intruſted with Deciſions affecting the Lives, Liberties and Properties of his Countrymen; he therefore examined always with the utmoſt Diligence and Caution, into every minute Circumſtance. And, as he had a good deal balanced, even when he committed *Heartfree*, on the excellent Character given him by *Friendly* and the Maid; and, as he was much ſtaggered on finding of the two Perſons, on whoſe Evidence alone *Heartfree* had been committed and had been ſince convicted, one, as he had heard, in *Newgate* for a Felony, and the other now brought before him for a Robbery, he thought proper to put the Matter very home to *Fireblood* at this time. The young *Achates* was taken, as we have

Digitized by Google

ſaid, in the Fact; ſo that Denial, he ſaw, was in vain. He, therefore, honeſtly confeſt what he knew muſt be proved; and deſired, on the Merit of the Diſcoveries he made, to be admitted as an Evidence againſt his Accomplices. This afforded the happieſt Opportunity to the Juſtice, to ſatisfy his Conſcience in relation to *Heart-free*. He told *Fireblood*, that, if he expected the Favour he ſolicited, it muſt be on Condition, that he revealed the whole Truth to him concerning the Evidence which he had lately given againſt a Bankrupt, and which ſome Circumſtances had induced a Suſpicion of; that he might depend on it, the Truth would be diſcovered by other Means, and gave ſome oblique hints, (a Deceit entirely juſtifiable) that *Wild* himſelf had offered ſuch a Diſcovery. The very Mention of *Wild*'s Name immediately alarmed *Fireblood*, who did not in the leaſt doubt the Readineſs of that GREAT Man to hang any of the Gang, when his own Intereſt ſeemed to require it. He, therefore, heſitated not a Moment; but, having obtained a Promiſe from the Juſtice, that he ſhould be accepted as an Evidence, he diſco-

Digitized by Google

discovered the whole Falshood, and that he had been seduced by *Wild* to depose as he had done.

THE Justice having thus luckily and timely discovered this Scene of Villany, *alias* GREATNESS, lost not a Moment in using his utmost Endeavours to get the Case of the unhappy Convict represented to the Sovereign; who immediately granted him that gracious Reprieve, which caused such Happiness to the Persons concerned; and which, we hope, we have now accounted for to the Satisfaction of the Reader. Indeed we had Reason to apprehend, it would at first very greatly surprize him, and by that Means lessen the Pleasure of the Critics, a Sort of People, for whom, and for whose Entertainment, we have the tendereſt Regard, and to whom we pay all that just Duty and Respect, which, of common Right, they ought to receive from every Author.

THE good Magistrate having obtained this Reprieve for *Heartfree*, thought it incumbent on him to visit him in the Prison,

Digitized by Google

and to ſound, if poſſible, the Depth of this Affair, that if he ſhould appear as innocent as he now began to conceive him, he might uſe all imaginable Methods to obtain his Pardon and Enlargement.

THE next Day therefore after that, when the miſerable Scene above deſcribed had paſſed, he went to *Newgate*, where he found thoſe three Perſons, namely *Heartfree*, his Wife, and *Friendly*, ſitting together. The Juſtice informed the Priſoner of the Confeſſion of *Fireblood*, with the Steps which he had taken upon it. The Reader will eaſily conceive the many outward Thanks as well as inward Gratitude which he received from all three; but thoſe were of very little Conſequence to him, compared with the ſecret Satisfaction he felt in his Mind, from reflecting on the Preſervation of Innocence, as he ſoon after very clearly perceived was the Caſe.

WHEN he entred the Room, Mrs. *Heartfree* was ſpeaking with ſome Earneſtneſs: As he perceived, therefore, he had interrupted her, he begged ſhe would continue

Digitized by Google

tinue her Discourse, which, if he prevented by his Presence, he desired to depart; but *Heartfree* would not suffer it. He said, she had been relating some Adventures, which perhaps might entertain him to hear, and which he the rather desired he would, as they might serve to illustrate the Foundation on which this Falshood had been built, which had brought on him all his Misfortunes.

The Justice very gladly consented, and Mrs. *Heartfree*, at her Husband's Desire, began the Relation from the first Renewal of *Wild*'s Acquaintance with her Husband; but, tho' this Recapitulation was necessary for the Information of our good Magistrate, as it would be useless, and perhaps tedious, to the Reader, we shall only repeat that Part of her Story to which he is a Stranger, beginning with what happened to her, after *Wild* had been turned adrift in the Boat, by the Captain of the *French* Privateer.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. VII.

Mrs. Heartfree *begins to relate her Adventures.*

MRS. *Heartfree* proceeded thus. "The "Vengeance which the *French* Cap- "tain exacted on that Villain, (our Hero) "perſuaded me, that I was fallen into the "Hands of a Man of Honour and Juſtice; "nor, indeed, was it poſſible for any Per- "ſon to be treated with more Reſpect and "Civility than I now was; but, if this "could not mitigate my Sorrows, when I "reflected on the Condition in which I had "been betrayed to leave all that was dear "to me, much leſs could it produce ſuch "an Effect, when I diſcovered, as I ſoon "did, that I owed it chiefly to a Paſſion, "which threatned me with great Un- "eaſineſs, as it quickly appeared to be very "violent, and as I was abſolutely in the "Power of the Perſon who poſſeſſed it, "or was rather poſſeſſed by it. I muſt "however do him the Juſtice to ſay, my "Fears carried my Suſpicions farther than

"I

Digitized by Google

" I afterwards found I had any Reaſon
" for: He did indeed, very ſoon acquaint
" me with his Paſſion, and uſed all the
" gentle Methods, which frequently ſucceed
" with our Sex, to prevail with me to gra-
" tify it; but never once threatned, nor
" had the leaſt Recourſe to Force. He did
" not even once inſinuate to me, that I was
" totally in his Power, which I myſelf ſaw,
" and whence I drew the moſt dreadful Ap-
" prehenſions, well knowing, that as there are
" ſome Diſpoſitions ſo brutal, that Cruelty
" adds a Zeſt and Savour to their Pleaſures;
" ſo there are others whoſe gentler Inclina-
" tions are better gratified, when they win
" us by ſofter Methods to comply with
" their Deſires; yet even theſe may be often
" compelled by an unruly Paſſion to have
" recourſe at laſt to the Means of Violence,
" when they deſpair of Succeſs from Per-
" ſuaſion; but I was happily the Captive
" of a better Man. My Conqueror was one
" of thoſe over whom Paſſion hath a limited
" Juriſdiction, and tho' he was eaſy enough
" to Sin, he was proof againſt any Temp-
" tation to Villany.

" We

Digitized by Google

" We had been two Days almoſt to-
" tally becalmed, when a briſk Gale riſing,
" as we were in Sight of *Dunkirk*, we ſaw
" a Veſſel making full Sail towards us.
" The Captain of the Privateer was ſo
" ſtrong, that he apprehended no Danger
" but from a Man of War, which the Sailors
" diſcerned this not to be. He therefore
" ſtruck his Colours, and furled his Sails
" as much as poſſible, in order to lie by
" and expect her, hoping ſhe might be a
" Prize." (Here *Heartfree* ſmiling, his Wife ſtopp'd and enquired the Cauſe, He told her, it was from her uſing the Sea Terms ſo aptly: She laughed, and anſwered, he would wonder leſs at this, when he heard the long Time ſhe had been on board: And then proceeded) " This Veſ-
" ſel now came along-ſide of us, and hail-
" ed us, having perceived that, on which
" we were aboard, to be of her own Country:
" They begged us not to put into *Dunkirk*,
" but to accompany them in their Purſuit
" of a large *Engliſh* Merchant-Man, whom
" we ſhould eaſily overtake, and both to-
" gether as eaſily conquer. Our Captain
" immediately conſented to this Propoſi-
" tion

Digitized by Google

" tion, and ordered all the Sail to be
" crowded. This was moſt unwelcome
" News to me; however, he comforted
" me all he could, by aſſuring me, I had
" nothing to fear, that he would be ſo far
" from offering the leaſt Rudeneſs to me,
" that he would at the Hazard of his Life
" protect me from it. This Aſſurance gave
" me all the Conſolation, which my preſent
" Circumſtances and the dreadful Appre-
" henſions I had on your dear Account
" would admit." (At which Words the tenderest Glances paſſed on both Sides between the Huſband and Wife.)

" WE ſailed near twelve Hours, when
" we came in Sight of the Ship we were
" in purſuit of, and which we ſhould pro-
" bably have ſoon come up with, had not
" a very thick Miſt raviſhed her from our
" Eyes. This Miſt continued ſeveral Hours,
" and when it cleared up we diſcovered our
" Companion at a great Diſtance from us;
" but what gave us (I mean the Captain
" and his Crew) the greateſt Uneaſineſs,
" was the Sight of a very large Ship with-
" in a Mile of us, which preſently ſaluted
" us

Digitized by Google

" us with a Gun, and now appeared to be " a third Rate *Engliſh* Man of War. Our " Captain declared the Impoſſibility of ei- " ther fighting or eſcaping, and accordingly " ſtruck, without waiting for the Broadſide " which was preparing for us, and which " perhaps would have prevented me from " the Happineſs I now enjoy." This occaſioned *Heartfree* to change Colour, his Wife therefore paſt haſtily to Circumſtances of a more ſmiling Complexion.

" I greatly rejoiced at this Event, as I " thought it would not only reſtore me to " the ſafe Poſſeſſion of my Jewels, but to " what I value beyond all the Treaſure in " the Univerſe. My Expectation, how- " ever, of both theſe was ſomewhat croſt " for the preſent: As to the former, I was " told, they ſhould be carefully preſerved; " but that I muſt prove my Right to them, " before I could expect their Reſtoration; " which, if I miſtake not, the Captain did " not very eagerly deſire I ſhould be able " to accompliſh: And as to the latter, I " was acquainted, that I ſhould be put a- " board the firſt Ship, which they met on " her

Digitized by Google

" her Way to *England*; but that they were " proceeding to the *Weſt-Indies*.

" I had not been long aboard the Man " of War, before I diſcovered juſt Reaſon " rather to lament than rejoice at the Ex- " change of my Captivity; (for ſuch I con- " cluded my preſent Situation to be.) I " had now another Lover in the Captain " of this *Engliſhman*, and much rougher " and leſs gallant than the *Frenchman* had " been. He uſed me with ſcarce common " Civility, as indeed he ſhewed very lit- " tle to any other Perſon, treating his Of- " ficers little better than a Man of no " great Good-Breeding would exert to his " meaneſt Servant, and that too on ſome " very irritating Provocation. As for me, " he addreſſed me with the Inſolence of a " *Baſha* to a *Circaſſian* Slave; he talked " to me with the looſe Licence in which " the moſt profligate Libertines converſe " with Harlots, and which Women aban- " doned only in a moderate Degree deteſt " and abhor. He often kiſſed me with " very rude Familiarity, and one Day at- " tempted further Brutality, when a Gen-

" tleman

" tleman on board, and who was in my
" Situation, that is, had been taken by a
" Privateer and was retaken, reſcued me
" from his Hands; for which the Captain
" confined him, tho' he was not under his
" Command, two Days in Irons; when
" he was releaſed, (for I was not ſuffered to
" viſit him in his Confinement,) I went to
" him and thanked him with the utmoſt
" Acknowledgment, for what he had done
" and ſuffered on my Account. The Gen-
" tleman behaved to me in the handſomeſt
" Manner on this Occaſion; told me, he was
" aſhamed of the high Senſe I ſeemed to
" entertain of ſo ſmall an Obligation, of an
" Action to which his Duty as a Chriſtian,
" and his Honour as a Man, obliged him.
" From this Time I lived in great Famili-
" arity with this Man, whom I regarded
" as my Protector, which he profeſſed
" himſelf ready to be on all Occaſions, ex-
" preſſing the utmoſt Abhorrence of the
" Captain's Brutality, eſpecially that ſhewn
" towards me, and the Tenderneſs of a Pa-
" rent for the Preſervation of my Virtue, for
" which I was not myſelf more ſolicitous
" than he appeared. He was, indeed, the only
" Man

Digitized by Google

" Man I had hitherto met, since my unhap-
" py Departure, who did not endeavour by
" all his Looks, Words, and Actions, to as-
" sure me, he had a Liking to my unfortu-
" nate Person. The rest seeming desirous of
" sacrificing the little Beauty they compli-
" mented, to their Desires, without the least
" Consideration of the Ruin, which I earnest-
" ly represented to them, they were attempt-
" ing to bring on me and my future Repose.

" I now past several Days pretty free
" from the Captain's Molestation, till one
" fatal Night:" Here perceiving *Heartfree* grew pale, she comforted him by an Assurance, that God had preserved her Chastity, and again had restored her unsullied to his Arms; she continued thus: " Perhaps, I
" give it a wrong Epithet in the Word *fa-*
" *tal*; but a wretched Night, I am sure I
" may call it, for no Woman, who came
" off victorious, was, I believe, ever in
" greater Danger. One Night, I say, hav-
" ing drank his Spirits high with Punch,
" in Company with the Purser, who was
" the only Man in the Ship he admitted
" to his Table, he sent for me into his Ca-
" bin,

Digitized by Google

" bin; whither, tho' unwilling, I was ob-
" liged to go. We were no ſooner alone
" together, than he ſeized me by the Hand,
" and, after affronting my Ears with Diſ-
" courſe which I am unable to repeat, he
" ſwore a great Oath, that his Paſſion was
" to be dallied with no longer, that I muſt
" not expect to treat him in the Manner,
" to which a Set of Blockhead Land-Men
" ſubmitted. None of your Coquet Airs,
" therefore, with me, Madam, ſaid he, for
" I am reſolved to have you this Night.
" No ſtruggling nor ſquawling, for both
" will be impertinent. The firſt Man who
" offers to come in here, I will have his
" Skin flea'd off at the Gangway. He then
" attempted to pull me violently towards
" his Bed. I threw myſelf on my Knees,
" and with Tears and Entreaties beſought
" his Compaſſion; but this was, I found,
" to no Purpoſe: I then had Recourſe to
" Threats, and endeavoured to frighten him
" with the Conſequence; but neither had
" this, tho' it ſeemed to ſtagger him more
" than the other Method, ſufficient Force
" to deliver me. At laſt, a Stratagem came
" into my Head, of which my perceiving
" him

Digitized by Google

" him reel, gave me the firſt Hint, I en-
" treated a Moment's Reprieve only, when
" collecting all the Spirits I could muſter,
" I put on a conſtrained Air of Gayety, and
" told him with an affected Laugh, he was
" the roughest Lover I had ever met with,
" and that I believed I was the firſt Woman
" he had ever paid his Addreſſes to. *Ad-*
" *dreſſes*, ſaid he, *d——n your Dreſſes, I*
" *want to undreſs you.* I then begged him
" to let us drink ſome Punch together; for
" that I loved a Can as well as himſelf,
" and never would grant the Favour to
" any Man till I had drank a hearty Glaſs
" with him. O, ſaid he, if that be all,
" you ſhall have Punch enough to drown
" yourſelf in. At which Words he rung
" the Bell, and ordered in a Gallon of that
" Liquor. I was in the mean time obliged
" to ſuffer his nauſeous Kiſſes, and ſome
" Rudeneſſes which I had great Difficulty
" to reſtrain within moderate Bounds. When
" the Punch came in, he took up the Bowl
" and drank my Health oſtentatiouſly, in
" ſuch a Quantity, that it conſiderably ad-
" vanced my Scheme. I followed him with
" Bumpers, as faſt as poſſible, and was

Digitized by Google

" myſelf obliged to drink ſo much, that at
" another time it would have ſtaggered my
" own Reaſon, but at preſent it did not
" affect me. At length, perceiving him
" very far gone, I watched an Opportunity,
" and ran out of the Cabin, reſolving to
" ſeek Protection of the Sea, if I could find
" no other: But Heaven was now graci-
" ouſly pleaſed to relieve me; for in his
" Attempt to purſue me, he reeled back-
" wards, and falling down the Cabin Stairs,
" he diſlocated his Shoulder, and ſo bruiſed
" himſelf, that I was not only preſerved
" that Night from any Danger of my in-
" tended Raviſher; but the Accident threw
" him into a Fever, which endangered his
" Life, and whether he ever recovered or
" no, I am not certain; for during his de-
" lirious Fits, the eldeſt Lieutenant com-
" manded the Ship. This was a virtuous
" and a brave Fellow, who had been twenty
" five Years in that Poſt without being able to
" obtain a Ship, and had ſeen ſeveral Boys,
" the Baſtards of Noblemen, put over his
" Head. One Day, while the Ship remained
" under his Command, an *Engliſh* Veſſel
" bound to *Cork*, paſſed by; myſelf and my
" Friend

Digitized by Google

" Friend, who had lain two Days in Irons on
" my Account, went on board this Ship,
" with the leave of the good Lieutenant, who
" made us such Presents as he was able
" of Provisions, and congratulating me
" on my Delivery from a Danger to which
" none of the Ship's Crew had been Stran-
" gers, he kindly wished us both a safe
" Voyage.

CHAP. VIII.

In which Mrs. Heartfree *continues the Relation of her Adventures.*

" THE first Evening after we were a-
" board this Vessel, which was a Bri-
" gantine, we being then at a little Distance
" from the *Madeiras*, the most violent
" Storm arose from the North-West, in
" which we presently lost both our Masts;
" and indeed Death now presented itself as
" inevitable to us —— I need not tell my
" *Tommy* what were then my Thoughts.
" Our Danger was so great, that the Cap-
" tain of the Ship, a professed *Atheist*, be-

Digitized by Google

" took himſelf to Prayers, and the whole
" Crew, abandoning themſelves for loſt, fell
" with the utmoſt Eagerneſs to the emptying
" a Caſk of Brandy, not one Drop of which,
" they ſwore, ſhould be polluted with Salt
" Water. I obſerved here, my old Friend diſ-
" played leſs Courage than I expected from
" him. He ſeemed entirely ſwallowed up
" in Deſpair. But Heaven, be praiſed,
" we were all at laſt preſerved! The
" Storm, after about eleven Hours Conti-
" nuance began to abate, and by Degrees
" entirely ceaſed; but left us ſtill rolling
" at the Mercy of the Waves, which car-
" ried us at their own Pleaſure to the South-
" Eaſt, a vaſt Number of Leagues. Our
" Crew were all dead drunk with the
" Brandy which they had taken ſuch Care
" to preſerve from the Sea; but, indeed,
" had they been awake, their Labour would
" have been of very little Service, as we had
" loſt all our Rigging; our Brigantine be-
" ing reduced to a naked Hulk only. In
" this Condition we floated above thirty
" Hours, till in the midſt of a very dark
" Night we ſpied a Light, which ſeeming
" to approach us, grew ſo large, that our
" Sailors

Digitized by Google

" Sailors concluded it to be the Lanthorn
" of a Man of War; but when we were
" cheering ourſelves with the Hopes of our
" Deliverance from this wretched Situation,
" on a ſudden, to our great Concern, the Light
" entirely diſappeared and left us in a De-
" ſpair, encreaſed by thoſe pleaſing Imagi-
" nations with which we had entertained
" our Minds during its Appearance. The
" reſt of the Night we paſſed in melan-
" choly Conjectures on the Light which
" had deſerted us, which the major Part
" of the Sailors concluded to be a Meteor.
" In this Diſtreſs we had one Comfort,
" which was a plentiful Store of Proviſion:
" This ſo ſupported the Spirits of the Sai-
" lors, that they declared, had they but a
" ſufficient Quantity of Brandy, they cared
" not whether they ſaw Land for a Month
" to come; but indeed, we were much nearer
" it than we imagined, as we perceived at
" Break of Day: One of the moſt know-
" ing of the Crew, declared we were near
" the Continent of *Africa*; but when we
" were within three Leagues of it, a ſecond
" violent Storm aroſe from the North, ſo
" that we again gave over all Hopes of

Digitized by Google

" Safety. This Storm was not quite ſo
" outragious as the former, but of much
" longer Continuance, for it laſted near
" three Days; and drove us an immenſe
" Number of Leagues to the South. We
" were within a League of the Shore, ex-
" pecting every Moment our Ship to be
" daſhed in Pieces, when the Tempeſt
" ceaſed all of a ſudden; but the Waves ſtill
" continued to roll like Mountains, and be-
" fore the Sea recovered its calm Motion,
" our Ship was thrown ſo near the Land,
" that the Captain ordered out his Boat,
" declaring he had ſcarce any Hopes of
" ſaving her; and, indeed, we had not
" quitted her many Minutes, before we
" ſaw the Juſtice of his Apprehenſions;
" for ſhe ſtruck againſt a Rock, and im-
" mediately ſunk. The Behaviour of the
" Sailors on this Occaſion very much af-
" fected me, they beheld their Ship pe-
" riſh with the Tenderneſs of a Lover or a
" Parent, they ſpoke of her as the fondeſt
" Huſband would of his Wife; and many
" of them, who ſeemed to have no Tears
" in their Compoſition, ſhed them plenti-
" fully at her ſinking. The Captain him-
" ſelf

" ſelf cried out, *Go thy Ways, charming*
" Molly, *the Sea never devoured a lovelier*
" *Morſel. If I have fifty Veſſels, I ſhall ne-*
" *ver love another like thee. Poor Slut!*
" *I ſhall remember thee to my dying Day.*
" —Well, the Boat now conveyed us
" all ſafe to Shore, where we landed with
" very little Difficulty. It was now a-
" bout Noon, and the Rays of the Sun,
" which deſcended almoſt perpendicular
" on our Heads, were extremely hot and
" troubleſome. However, we travelled
" through this extreme Heat about five
" Miles over a Plain. This brought us to
" a vaſt Wood, which extended itſelf as
" far as we could ſee both to the right and
" left, and ſeemed to me to put an entire
" End to our Progreſs. Here we decreed to
" reſt and dine on the Proviſion which
" we had brought from the Ship, of which
" we had ſufficient for very few Meals;
" our Boat being ſo over loaded with Peo-
" ple, that we had very little Room for
" Luggage of any Kind. Our Repaſt was
" ſalt Pork broiled, which the Keenneſs of
" Hunger made ſo delicious to my Com-
" panions, that they fed very heartily upon

Digitized by Google

" it. As for myſelf, the Fatigue of my
" Body and the Vexation of my Mind
" had ſo thoroughly weakned me, that I
" was almoſt entirely deprived of Appetite;
" and the utmoſt Dexterity of the moſt ac-
" compliſhed *French* Cook would have
" been ineffectual, had he endeavoured to
" tempt me with Delicacies. I thought
" myſelf very little a Gainer by my late
" Eſcape from the Tempeſt, by which I
" ſeemed only to have exchanged the Ele-
" ment in which I was preſently to die.
" When our Company had ſufficiently,
" and indeed very plentifully, feaſted
" themſelves, they reſolved to enter the
" Wood and endeavour to paſs it, in Ex-
" pectation of finding ſome Inhabitants, at
" leaſt Proviſion; for the Plain which lay
" between the Wood and the Sea was ex-
" tremely barren, nor did it afford any other
" Beaſt or Fowl than Sea Gulls. We pro-
" ceeded therefore in the following Order;
" one Man in the Front with a Hatchet to
" clear our Way, and two others followed
" him with Guns to protect the reſt from
" wild Beaſts; then walked the reſt of our
" Company, and laſt of all the Captain
" him,

Digitized by Google

" himſelf, being armed likewiſe, with a " Gun to defend us from any Attack be- " hind, in the Rear, I think, you call it. " And thus our whole Company, being " fourteen in Number, travelled on 'till " Night overtook us, without ſeeing any " thing, unleſs a few Birds, and ſome very " inſignificant Animals. We reſted all " Night under the Covert of ſome Trees, " and indeed we very little wanted Shel- " ter at that Seaſon, the Heat in the Day " being the only Inclemency we had to " combat with in this Climate. I cannot " help telling you, my old Friend lay ſtill " neareſt to me on the Ground, and declar- " ed he would be my Protector, ſhould " any of the Sailors offer Rudeneſs; but I " can acquit them of any ſuch Attempt; " nor was I ever affronted by any one, more " than with a coarſe Expreſſion, proceed- " ing rather from the Roughneſs and Igno- " rance of their Education, than from any " abandoned Principle, or want of Huma- " nity.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. IX.

A very wonderful Chapter indeed; which, to those who have not read many Voyages, may seem incredible; and which the Reader may believe or not, as he pleases.

" WE had now proceeded a very " little Way on our next Day's " March, when one of the Sailors cried " out, *he spied a Tower on our Left*; a " second, looking that Way, said *he saw " it move*; and indeed so it did towards " us. We presently discovered it was an " Animal of an enormous Bigness, being " of the Elephantine Kind, but so large, " that the Elephant is to it in Size but as " the Crayfish to the Lobster. The Ap- " proach of this vast Animal struck us all " with Terror. As for myself, I felt more " than I had done during our two Tem- " pests; for I dreaded less being swallow- " ed by the unmerciful Ocean, than being " devoured by the Jaws of this Monster,

" which,

Digitized by Google

" which, with a Voice ſuitable to his Bulk,
" now filled all the Wood with his bellow-
" ing. It was impoſſible to eſcape him
" by Flight, nor had our Men much time
" to conſider what Means they might uſe
" for their Defence. Our two Muſque-
" teers in an inſtant, therefore, reſolved to
" diſcharge their ſeveral Pieces at his Eyes,
" the one agreeing to aim at the right, the
" other at the left. They executed this
" bold Reſolution with ſuch notable Suc-
" ceſs, that the Beaſt was immediately de-
" prived of his Sight, the Bullets having
" both luckily entred in at the Sight of
" the Eyes; a very fortunate Accident for
" us, the whole Dimenſions of each Eye
" being very near equal to the Capaciouſ-
" neſs of a large Hall. The Beaſt, which
" now roared infinitely louder than before,
" with the Anguiſh of the Wound fell to
" the Ground. My Friend perſuaded the
" reſt to depart as faſt as we could, leſt
" ſome others, of the ſame kind, ſhould
" come to his Aſſiſtance, which might
" prove fatal to us: But the Curioſity of
" the Sailors was inſatiable; they ſwore
" they would go up to the Monſter, and

" examine

Digitized by Google

" examine him; for they apprehended he
" was mortally wounded by the Blow:
" Whereas in Reality *Windsor Castle*, which
" our Beast was neither in Size nor Figure
" much unlike, would have been in as
" much Danger of being battered down by
" a Musquet Shot, as this Monster was of
" being killed by it. But I almost shud-
" der with the Remembrance of what I
" am now going to relate; for indeed I
" take it to be the strangest Instance of
" that Intrepidity, so justly remarked in
" our Seamen, which can be found on Re-
" cord. In a Word then, one of our Mus-
" queteers coming up to the Beast as he lay
" wallowing on the Ground, and perceiv-
" ing his Mouth wide open, marched di-
" rectly down his Throat. Had he not
" declared his Intention to those near him,
" we should have concluded, that he had
" been swallowed by the Monster; but as
" it was, we imagined him little better
" than *Felo de se*, and gave over all
" Thoughts of ever seeing him again, when
" suddenly we heard the hollow Report of
" a Gun, seemingly at a great Distance.
" One of the Sailors declared the Sound

" came

Digitized by Google

"came from the Inſide of the Animal, "nor had he ſooner ſaid ſo, than a River of "Blood began to iſſue out at his Mouth, "and ſhortly after the brave Sailor came "forth at another Paſſage, which I muſt "be excuſed from naming. He informed "us, that he had put the Muzzle of his "Gun againſt his Heart, and ſhot two "Bullets into it, which he perceived had "done his Buſineſs, and indeed the Mon-"ſter was abſolutely dead.

"As ſoon as the Blood ceaſed to flow "from his Mouth, our whole Company "marched rank and file through the Bo-"dy; but I could by no means be prevail-"ed on to follow them, whether I looked "on it as an Indecency, (the Monſter being "of the Male kind) or was afraid of mak-"ing my Clothes bloody, or from what "other Motive my Averſion aroſe, is not "neceſſary to determine. Two of our "Men, with much Labour, brought forth "the Heart. A ſmall Piece of which we "broiled; but the Fleſh was unſavoury, "being much coarſer than the worſt Neck "Beef. I muſt not take Leave of the

"Monſter

" Monſter before I obſerve, that a whole
" Lion was found in him undigeſted, and
" which we concluded he had ſwallowed a
" very little Time before we came up with
" him.

" We now quitted the Monſter, and
" ſaw, as we advanced through the Wood,
" ſeveral wild Beaſts, ſuch as Lions,
" Wolves, Tygers, and others of the com-
" mon Kind; but I muſt not omit a large
" Reptile, we ſaw, on our third Day's
" March, of the Colour and Form of a
" Snake; but ſo immenſely long, that he
" extended near a Quarter of a Mile; a
" Length to which his Largeneſs was diſ-
" proportionate, being no more than about
" ſix times the Size of a moderate Ox.
" This Serpent would certainly have mo-
" leſted us; but though he ſtirred as we
" walked by his middle, he was fortunate-
" ly aſleep as we paſt by his Eyes. This
" Day we killed a Bird ſomewhat reſem-
" bling a Lark, but infinitely larger; for
" we gueſt it could not weigh leſs than
" thirty Stone. We dreſt half the Merry-
" thought for our Dinner, and its Flavour
" was

Digitized by Google

" was ſo excellent, that I myſelf for the
" firſt time eat heartily.

" THE next Morning we ſaw a Fire at
" a little Diſtance from us, when we con-
" ceived ourſelves drawing near ſome hu-
" man Habitation; but, on our nearer Ap-
" proach, we perceived a very beautiful Bird
" juſt expiring in the Flames. This was
" no other than the celebrated *Phœnix*, ſo
" much ſpoke of, and ſo little known.
" We would not ſuffer ſuch a Rarity to be
" conſumed; we therefore ſnatched it from
" the Fire, and, being reſolved to taſte
" this elegant Diſh, we firſt picked his
" Feathers off, and then roaſted him; but
" found the Fleſh ſo far from delicious,
" that it was greatly diſtaſteful. The Cap-
" tain then ordered it to be thrown again
" into the Fire, that it might follow its
" own Method of propagating its Spe-
" cies.

" OUR Pork was now gone, and we
" had nothing left but the Remainder of
" the Lark to live on, which indeed would
" have been ſufficient for a Month's Pro-
" viſion,

Digitized by Google

" viſion, could we have preſerved it from
" tainting; but as we had no Salt, the ex-
" treme Heat of the Climate ſoon made it
" nauſeous both to our Smell and Taſte.
" Death now put on a more dreadful
" Shape than any he had hitherto worn,
" and ſtarving appeared to us inevitable;
" for our Ammunition was all ſpent, and
" we could flatter ourſelves with no Like-
" lihood of finding the Traces of any hu-
" man Creature, from whom too, if
" found, we apprehended much greater
" Probability of Danger, than of Comfort
" or Aſſiſtance.

" We had now travelled two Days to-
" gether without any Suſtenance, when,
" coming forth from the Wood, we ſaw
" juſt before us ſomething reſembling the
" famous *Stone-henge* in *Wiltſhire*, and
" which we found to be a Bed of Pump-
" kins; but ſo large that one of them was
" more than we could have eaten in two
" Months. We ſcooped out the Inſide
" with ſome Tools we had with us, and
" then crept all of us into the Shell,
" which afforded us a cool Retreat from
" the

Digitized by Google

" the ſcorching Beams of the Sun. The
" Food was neither grateful nor nouriſh-
" ing; ſo that we ſoon quitted this Place,
" and arrived at the bottom of a high and
" ſteep Hill. I was become ſo faint with
" the immoderate Fatigue of my Journey,
" with the intenſe Heat of the Climate,
" and with Hunger, that I threw myſelf
" on the Ground, and declared I could go
" no farther. One of the Sailors ſkipt
" nimbly up the Hill, and, with the Aſſiſt-
" ance of a ſpeaking Trumpet, informed
" us, that he ſaw a Town a very little
" Way off. This News ſo comforted me,
" and gave me ſuch Strength, as well as
" Spirits, that, with the Help of my old
" Friend, and another who ſuffered me to
" lean on them, I, with much Difficulty,
" attained the Summit; but was ſo abſo-
" lutely overcome in climbing it, that I
" had no longer ſufficient Strength to ſup-
" port my tottering Limbs, and was oblig-
" ed to lay myſelf again on the Ground;
" nor could they prevail on me to under-
" take deſcending through a very thick
" Wood into a Plain, at the End of which
" indeed appeared ſome Houſes; but at a

Digitized by Google

" vision, con
" tainting
" treme
" naus
" Dea
" Sh
" an
" f
"
"

an the Sailor
tle Way, as he
o me full twenty
elieve, much leſs.

CHAP. X.

Incidents very ſurprizing.

E Captain declared, he would, without Delay, proceed to the before him; in which Reſolution as ſeconded by all the Crew; but I could not be perſuaded, nor was ble to travel any farther before I had ted myſelf, my old Friend proteſted, would not leave me, but would ſtay hind as my Guard; and, when I had refreſhed myſelf with a little Repoſe, he would attend me to the Town, whence the Captain promiſed, he would not depart, before he had ſeen us.

" THEY were no ſooner departed than " (having firſt thanked my Protector for

Digitized by Google

" his Care of me) I reſigned myſelf to
" ſleep, which immediately cloſed my Eye-
" lids, and would probably have detain'd me
" very long in his gentle Dominion, had
" I not been awaked with a Squeeze by
" the Hand by my Guard; which I at
" firſt thought intended to alarm me with
" the Danger of ſome wild Beaſt; but I
" ſoon perceived it aroſe from a ſofter Mo-
" tive, and that a gentle Swain was the
" only wild Beaſt I had to apprehend.

" HE began now to diſcloſe his Paſſion
" in the ſtrongeſt Manner imaginable, in-
" deed with a Warmth rather beyond that
" of both my former Lovers; but as yet
" without any Attempt of Force. On
" my Side Remonſtrances were made in
" more bitter Exclamations and Revilings
" than I had uſed to any, that Villain
" *Wild* excepted. I told him, he was the
" baſeſt and moſt treacherous Wretch a-
" live; that his having cloaked his ini-
" quitous Deſigns under the Appearance of
" Virtue and Friendſhip, added an ineffa-
" ble Degree of Horrour to them; that I
" deteſted him of all Mankind the moſt,

Digitized by Google

" and, could I be brought to yield to Proſtitu-
" tion, he ſhould never enjoy the Ruins of
" my Honour. He ſuffered himſelf not to be
" provoked by this Language, but only
" changed his Method of Solicitation from
" Flattery to Bribery. He unript the Lin-
" ing of his Waſtcoat, and pulled forth
" ſeveral Jewels; theſe, he ſaid, he had
" preſerved from infinite Danger to the
" happieſt purpoſe, if I could be won by
" them. I rejected them often with the
" utmoſt Indignation, till at laſt, caſting
" my Eye, rather by Accident than De-
" ſign, on a Diamond Necklace, a Thought,
" like Lightning, ſhot through my Mind,
" and, in an inſtant, I remembered, that
" this was the very Necklace you had ſold
" the curſed Count, the Cauſe of all our
" Misfortunes. The Confuſion of Ideas,
" into which this Surprize hurried me,
" prevented my reflecting on the Villain
" who then ſtood before me: But the firſt
" Recollection preſently told me, it could
" be no other than the Count himſelf, the
" wicked Tool of *Wild*'s Barbarity. Good
" God, what was then my Condition!
" How ſhall I deſcribe the Tumult of
" Paſſions
Digitized by Google

" Paſſions which then laboured in my " Breaſt! However, as I was happily un- " known to him, the leaſt Suſpicion on " his Side was altogether impoſſible. He im- " puted, therefore, the Eagerneſs with which " I gazed on the Jewels, to a very wrong " Cauſe, and endeavoured to put as much " additional Softneſs into his Countenance " as he was able. My Fears were a little " quieted, and I was reſolved to be very libe- " ral of Promiſes, and hoped ſo thorough- " ly to perſuade him of my Venality, that " he might, without any Doubt, be drawn " in to wait the Captain and Crew's Re- " turn, who would, I was very certain, " not only preſerve me from his Violence, " but ſecure the Reſtoration of what you " had been ſo cruelly robbed of. But, a- " las! I was miſtaken." Mrs. *Heartfree* again perceiving Symptoms of the utmoſt Diſquietude in her Huſband's Countenance, cry'd out: " My Dear, Don't you appre- " hend any Harm. ——But, to deliver you " as ſoon as poſſible from your Anxiety. " —— When he perceived I declined the " Warmth of his Addreſſes he begged me " to conſider; he changed at once the

Digitized by Google

" Tone of his Features, and, in a very dif-
" ferent Voice from what he had hitherto
" affected, he ſwore, I ſhould not deceive
" him as I had the Captain; that Fortune
" had kindly thrown an Opportunity in
" his Way, which, he was reſolved not
" fooliſhly to loſe; and concluded with a
" violent Oath, that he was determined to
" enjoy me that Moment; and, therefore, I
" knew the Conſequence of Reſiſtance.
" He then caught me in his Arms, and be-
" gan ſuch rude Attempts, that I ſkream-
" ed out with all the Force I could, tho'
" I had ſo little Hopes of being reſcued,
" when there ſuddenly ruſhed forth from
" a Thicket, a Creature, which, at his firſt
" Appearance, and in the hurry of Spirits
" I then was, I did not take for a Man;
" but indeed had he been the fierceſt of
" wild Beaſts, I ſhould have rejoiced at
" his devouring us both. I ſcarce perceiv-
" ed he had a Muſquet in his Hand, be-
" fore he ſtruck my Raviſher ſuch a Blow
" with it, that he felled him at my Feet.
" He then advanced with a gentle Air to-
" wards me, and told me in *French*, he
" was extremely glad he had been luckily
" preſent

" preſent to my Aſſiſtance. He was naked,
" except his middle and his Feet, if I
" can call a Body ſo, which was covered
" with Hair almoſt equal to any Beaſt
" whatever. Indeed his Appearance was
" ſo horrid in my Eyes, that the Friend-
" ſhip he had ſhewn me, as well as his
" courteous Behaviour, could not entirely
" remove the Dread I had conceived from
" his Figure. I believe he ſaw this very
" viſibly; for he begged me not to be
" frightened, ſince, whatever Accident had
" brought me thither, I ſhould have Reaſon
" to thank GOD for meeting him, at whoſe
" Hands I might aſſure my ſelf of the ut-
" moſt Civility and Protection. In the
" midſt of all this Conſternation, I had Spi-
" rits enough to take up the Caſket of
" Jewels, which the Villain, in falling,
" had dropt out of his Hands, and con-
" veyed it into my Pocket, before he reco-
" vered himſelf, which he now began
" to do. My Deliverer told me, I ſeemed
" extremely weak and faint, and deſired
" me to refreſh myſelf at his little Hut,
" which, he ſaid, was hard by. If his
" Demeanour had been leſs kind and ob-

Digitized by Google

" liging, my desperate Situation must have
" lent me Confidence; for sure the Alter-
" native could not be doubtful, whether I
" should rather trust this Man, who, not-
" withstanding his savage Outside, expres-
" sed so much Devotion to serve me, which
" at least I was not certain of the Falsi-
" hood of, or abide with one whom I so per-
" fectly well knew to be an accomplished
" Villain. I, therefore, committed my
" self to his Guidance, though with
" Tears in my Eyes, and begged him to
" have Compassion on my Innocence,
" which was absolutely in his Power. He
" said, the Treatment he had been Witness
" of, which, he supposed, was from one,
" who had broken his Trust towards me,
" sufficiently justified my Suspicion; but
" begged me to dry my Eyes, and he
" would soon convince me, that I was
" with a Man of different Sentiments.
" The kind Accents which accompanied
" these Words, gave me some Comfort,
" which was assisted by the Re-possession
" of our Jewels by an Accident, so strong-
" ly savouring of the Disposition of Provi-
" dence in my Favour.

" We

"WE walked together to his Hut, or "rather Cave; for it was under Ground, "on the Side of a Hill; the Situation was "very pleaſant, and, from its Mouth, we "overlooked a large Plain, and the Town "I had before ſeen. As ſoon as I entered "it, he deſired me to ſit down on a Bench "of Turf, which ſerved him for Chairs, "and then laid before me ſome Fruits, the "wild Product of that Country, one or "two of which had an excellent Flavour. "He likewiſe produced ſome baked Fleſh, "a little reſembling that of Veniſon. He "then brought forth a Bottle of Brandy, "which, he ſaid, had remained with him "ever ſince his ſettling there, now above "thirty Years; during all which Time he "had never opened it, his only Liquor be-"ing Water; that he had reſerved this "Bottle as a Cordial in Sickneſs; but, he "thanked GOD, he had never yet had Oc-"caſion for it. He then acquainted me, "that he was a *Hermite*; that he had been "formerly caſt away on that Coaſt, with "his Wife, whom he dearly loved, but "could not preſerve from periſhing; on "which Account he had reſolved never

to

Digitized by Google

" to return to *France*, which was his na-
" tive Country, but to devote himſelf to
" Prayer, and a holy Life, placing all his
" Hopes in the bleſt Expectation of meet-
" ing that dear Woman again in Heaven,
" where, he was convinced, ſhe was now
" a Saint, and an Interceder for him. He
" ſaid, he had exchanged a Watch with
" the King of that Country, whom he de-
" ſcribed to be a very juſt and good Man,
" for a Gun, ſome Powder, Shot, and
" Ball; with which he ſometimes provid-
" ed himſelf Food, but more generally
" uſed it in defending himſelf againſt wild
" Beaſts; ſo that his Diet was chiefly of
" the vegetable kind. He told me many
" more Circumſtances, which I may relate
" to you hereafter: But, to be as conciſe
" as poſſible at preſent, he at length great-
" ly comforted me, by promiſing to con-
" duct me to a Sea-port, where I might
" have an Opportunity to meet with ſome
" Veſſels trafficking for Slaves; and whence
" I might once more commit myſelf to
" that Element, which, though I had al-
" ready ſuffered ſo much on it, I muſt a-
" gain

Digitized by Google

" gain truſt, to put me in Poſſeſſion of all
" I loved.

" THE Character he gave me of the In-
" habitants of the Town we ſaw below
" us, and of their King, made me deſirous
" of being conducted thither; eſpecially as
" I very much wiſhed to ſee the Captain
" and Sailors, who had behaved very kind-
" ly to me, and with whom, notwithſtand-
" ing all the civil Behaviour of the Her-
" mit, I was rather eaſier in my Mind,
" than alone with this ſingle Man; but he
" diſſuaded me greatly from attempting
" ſuch a Walk, till I had recreated my
" Spirits with Reſt, deſiring me to repoſe
" myſelf on his Couch of Turf, ſaying,
" that he himſelf would retire without the
" Cave, where he would remain as my
" Guard. I accepted this kind Propoſal;
" but it was long before I could procure any
" Slumber: However, at length, Weari-
" neſs prevailed over my Tears, and I en-
" joyed ſeveral Hours Sleep. When I a-
" waked, I found my faithful Centinel on
" his Poſt, and ready at my Summons.
" This Behaviour infuſed ſome Confidence
" into

" into me, and I now repeated my Re-
" queſt, that he would go with me to the
" Town below; but he anſwered, it would
" be better adviſed to take ſome Repaſt
" before I undertook the Journey, which I
" ſhould find much longer than it appear'd.
" I conſented, and he ſet forth a greater
" Variety of Fruits than before, of which I
" eat very plentifully: My Collation being
" ended, I renewed the Mention of my
" Walk; but he ſtill perſiſted in diſſuading
" me, telling me, that I was not yet ſtrong
" enough; that I could repoſe myſelf no
" where with greater Safety, than in his
" Cave; and that, for his Part, he could
" have no greater Happineſs than that of
" attending me, adding with a Sigh, it was
" a Happineſs he ſhould envy any other,
" more than all the Gifts of Fortune. You
" may imagine, I began now to entertain
" Suſpicions; but he preſently removed all
" Doubt, by throwing himſelf at my Feet,
" expreſſing the warmeſt Paſſion for me.
" I ſhould have now ſunk with Deſpair,
" had he not accompanied theſe Profeſſi-
" ons with the moſt vehement Proteſtati-
" ons, that he would never offer me any

" other

Digitized by Google

" other Love but that of Entreaty, and that " he would rather die the moſt cruel Death " by my Coldneſs, than gain the higheſt " Bliſs by becoming the Occaſion of a " Tear of Sorrow to theſe bright Eyes, " which, he ſaid, were Stars, under whoſe " benign Influence alone, he could enjoy, " or indeed, ſuffer Life." She was repeating many more Compliments he made her, when a horrid Uproar, which alarmed the whole *Gate*, put a Stop to her Narration at preſent. It is impoſſible for me to give the Reader a better Idea of the Noiſe which now aroſe, than by deſiring him to imagine I had the hundred Tongues the Poet once wiſhedfor, and was vociferating from them all at once, by hollowing, ſcolding, crying, ſwearing, bellowing, and in ſhort, by every different Articulation which is within the Scope of the human Organ.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XI.

A horrible Uproar in the Gate.

BUT however great an Idea the Reader may hence conceive of this Uproar, he will think the Occaſion more than adequate to it, when he is informed, that our Hero, (I bluſh to name it) had diſcovered an Injury done to his Honour, and that in the tendereſt Point — In a Word, Reader, (for thou muſt know it, tho' it give thee the greateſt Horror imaginable) he had caught *Fireblood* in the Arms of his lovely *Lætitia*.

As the generous Bull, who having long depaſtured among a Number of Cows, and thence contracted an Opinion, that theſe Cows are all his own Property, if he beholds another Bull beſtride a Cow within his Walks, he roars aloud, and threatens inſtant Vengeance with his Horns, till the whole Pariſh are alarmed with his bellowing. Not with leſs Noiſe, nor leſs dreadful Menaces did the Fury of *Wild* burſt forth,

Digitized by Google

forth, and terrify the whole *Gate*. Long time did Rage render his Voice inarticulate to the Hearer; as when, at a viſiting Day, fifteen or ſixteen, or perhaps twice as many Females of delicate but ſhrill Pipes, ejaculate all at once on different Subjects, all is Sound only, the Harmony entirely melodious indeed, but conveys no Idea to our Ears; but at length, when Reaſon began to get the Better of his Paſſion, which latter being deſerted by his Breath, began a little to retreat, the following Accents leapt over the Hedge of his Teeth, or rather the Ditch of his Gums, whence thoſe Hedge-ſtakes had by a Pattin been diſplaced in Battle with an *Amazon* of *Drury*.

* "— Man of Honour! doth this become
" a Friend? Could I have expected ſuch a
" Breach of all the Laws of Honour from
" thee, whom I had taught to walk
" in its Paths? Hadſt thou choſen any
" other Way to injure my Confidence, I
" could have forgiven it; but this is a Stab
" in the tendereſt Part, a Wound never to

* The Beginning of this Speech was loſt, for the Reaſon given before.

" be

" be healed, an Injury never to be repair-
" ed: For it is not only the Loſs of an a-
" greeable Companion, of the Affection of
" a Wife, dearer to my Soul than Life it-
" ſelf, it is not this Loſs alone I lament:
" This Loſs is accompanied with Diſgrace,
" and with Diſhonour. The Blood of the
" *Wild*'s, which hath run with ſuch unin-
" terrupted Purity through ſo many Gene-
" rations, this Blood is fouled, is contami-
" nated: Hence flow my Tears, hence a-
" riſes my Grief. This is the Injury ne-
" ver to be redreſſed, nor never to be with
" Honour forgiven. My —— in a Bandbox,
" anſwered *Fireblood*, here is a Noiſe about
" your Honour: If the Miſchief done to
" your Blood, be all you complain of, I am
" ſure you complain of nothing; for my
" Blood is as good as yours. You have
" no Conception, replied *Wild*, of the ten-
" derneſs of Honour; you know not how
" nice and delicate it is in both Sexes; ſo de-
" licate, that the leaſt breath of Air which
" rudely blows on it, deſtroys it. I will prove
" from your own Words, ſays, *Fireblood*,
" I have not wronged your Honour. Have
" you not often told me, that the Honour
" of

Digitized by Google

" of a Man conſiſted in receiving no Affront
" from his own Sex, and that of a Woman
" in receiving no Kindneſs from ours. Now,
" Sir, if I have given you no Affront, how
" have I injured your Honour? But doth
" not every thing, cried *Wild*, of the Wife
" belong to the Huſband? A married Man
" therefore hath his Wife's Honour as well
" as his own, and by injuring her's you in-
" jure his. How cruelly you have hurt me
" in this tender Part, I need not repeat, the
" whole *Gate* knows it, and the World
" ſhall. I will apply to *Doctor's Commons*
" for my Redreſs againſt her, I will ſhake
" off as much of my Diſhonour as I can by
" parting with her; and as for you, expect to
" hear of me in *Weſtminſter-Hall*; the mo-
" dern Method of repairing theſe Breaches,
" and of reſenting this Affront. D——n
" your Eyes, cries *Fireblood*, I fear you not,
" nor do I believe a Word you ſay. Nay,
" if you affront me perſonally, ſays, *Wild*,
" another Sort of Reſentment is preſcribed.
" At which Word, advancing to *Fireblood*,
" he preſented him with a Box on the Ear,
" which the Youth immediately returned,
" and now our Hero and his Friend fell to

Digitized by Google

" Boxing, tho' with ſome Difficulty, both
" being incumbered with the Chains which
" they wore between their Legs: A few
" Blows paſt on both Sides, before the
" Gentlemen, who ſtood by, ſtept in and
" parted the Combatants; and now both
" Parties having whiſper'd each other, that,
" if they out-lived the enſuing Seſſions and
" eſcaped the Tree, the one ſhould give and
" the other ſhould receive Satisfaction in
" ſingle Combat; they ſeparated, and the
" *Gate* ſoon recovered its former Tran-
" quillity.

Mrs. *Heartfree* was then deſired, by the Juſtice and her Huſband both, to conclude her Story, which ſhe did in the Words of the next Chapter.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XII.

The Concluſion of Mrs. Heartfree's *Adventures.*

" IF I miſtake not, I was interrupted
" juſt as I was beginning to repeat
" ſome of the Compliments made me by
" the *Hermite*. —— Juſt as you had finiſh-
" ed them, I believe, Madam, ſaid the Ju-
" ſtice. Very well, Sir, ſaid ſhe, I am
" ſure I have no Pleaſure in the Repetiti-
" on. He concluded then with telling
" me, Though I was, in his Eyes, the moſt
" charming Woman in the World, and
" might tempt a Saint to abandon the
" Ways of Holineſs, yet my Beauty in-
" ſpired him with a much tenderer Affection
" towards me, than to purchaſe any Satiſ-
" faction of his own Deſires with my Mi-
" ſery; if therefore I could be ſo cruel to
" him, to reject his honeſt and ſincere Ad-
" dreſs, nor could ſubmit to a ſolitary Life
" with one, who would endeavour, by all
" poſſible Means, to make me happy, I

Digitized by Google

" had no Force to dread; for that I was
" as much at my Liberty as if I was in
" *France*, or *England*, or any other free
" Country. I repulsed him with the same
" Civility with which he advanced; and
" told him, that as he professed great Re-
" gard to Religion, I was convinced he would
" cease from all farther Solicitation, when I
" informed him, that, if I had no other Ob-
" jection, my own Innocence would not
" admit of my hearing him on this Sub-
" ject, for that I was married. — He start-
" ed a little at that Word, and was for
" some time silent; but at length recover-
" ing himself, he began to urge the Uncer-
" tainty of my Husband's being alive, and
" the Probability of the contrary; he then
" spoke of Marriage as of a civil Policy
" only; on which Head he urged many
" Arguments not worth repeating, and was
" growing so very eager and importunate,
" that I know not whither his Passion
" might have hurried him, had not three
" of the Sailors well armed, appeared at
" that Instant in Sight of the Cave. I no
" sooner saw them, than, exulting with
" the utmost inward Joy, I told him my
" Compa-

Digitized by Google

" Companions were come for me, and that " I must now take my Leave of him; af- " suring him, that I would always remem- " ber, with the most grateful Acknow- " ledgment, the Favours I had received " at his Hands. He fetched a very heavy " Sigh, and, squeezing me tenderly by " the Hand, he saluted my Lips with a " little more Eagerness than the *European* " Salutations admit of; and told me, he " should likewise remember my Arrival at " his Cave to the last Day of his Life; ad- " ding, — O that he could there spend " the whole in the Company of one, " whose bright Eyes had kindled ——; " but I know you will think, Sir, that we, " Women, love to repeat the Compliments " made us, I will therefore omit them. " In a Word, the Sailors being now arriv- " ed, I quitted him, with some Compas- " sion for the Reluctance with which he " parted from me, and went forward with " my Companions.

" We had proceeded but a very few Paces " before one of the Sailors said to his Com- " rades: D——n me, *Jack*, who knows

 " whether

" whether yon Fellow hath not ſome good
" Flip in his Cave? I innocently anſwered,
" the poor Wretch had only one Bottle of
" Brandy. — Hath he ſo, cries the Sailor:
" 'Fore *George* we will taſte it; — and,
" ſo ſaying, they immediately returned
" back, and myſelf with them. We found
" the poor Man proſtrate on the Ground,
" expreſſing all the Symptoms of Miſery
" and Lamentation. I told him in *French*,
" (for the Sailors could not ſpeak that
" Language) what they wanted. — He
" pointed to the Place where the Bottle
" was depoſited, ſaying, they were Wel-
" come to that, and whatever elſe he had;
" and added, he cared not if they took
" his Life alſo. The Sailors ſearched
" the whole Cave, where finding nothing
" more which they deemed worth their
" taking, they walked off with the Bottle,
" and, immediately emptying it, without
" offering me a Drop, they proceeded with
" me towards the Town.

" In our Way I obſerved one whiſper
" another, while he kept his Eye ſtedfaſt-
" ly fixed on me. This gave me ſome Unea-
" ſineſs;

" fineſs; but the other anſwered: No, " d——n me, the Captain will never for- " give us. Beſides, we have enough of " it among the black Women, and, in " my Mind, one Colour is as good as an- " other. This was enough to give me vi- " olent Apprehenſions; but I heard no " more of that kind, 'till we came to the " Town, where, in about ſix Hours, I ar- " rived in Safety.

" As ſoon as I came to the Captain, " he enquired what was become of my " Friend, meaning the villainous Count. " When he was informed by me of what " had happened, he wiſhed me heartily " Joy of my Delivery, and, expreſſing the " utmoſt Abhorrence of ſuch Baſeneſs, ſwore, " if ever he met him, he would cut his " Throat; but indeed we both concluded, " that he had died of the Blow which the " *Hermite* had given him.

" I was now introduced to the Mayor, " or chief Magiſtrate of this Country, who " was deſirous of ſeeing me. I will give " you a ſhort Deſcription of him: He

Digitized by Google

" was choſen (as is the Cuſtom there) for
" his ſuperior Bravery and Wiſdom. His
" Power is entirely abſolute during its
" Continuance; but, on the firſt Deviation
" from Equity and Juſtice, he is liable to
" be depoſed, and puniſhed by the People,
" the Elders of whom, once a Year, aſ-
" ſemble, to examine into his Conduct.
" Beſides the Danger which theſe Exami-
" nations, which are very ſtrict, expoſe
" him to, his Office is of ſuch Care and
" Trouble, that nothing but that reſt-
" leſs Love of Power, ſo predominant in
" the Mind of Man, could make it the
" Object of Deſire; for he is indeed the
" only Slave of all the Natives of this
" Country. He is obliged, in Time of
" Peace, to hear the Complaint of every
" Perſon in his Dominions, and to render
" him Juſtice. For which purpoſe every
" one may demand an Audience of him,
" unleſs during the Hour which he is al-
" lowed for Dinner, when he ſits alone
" at the Table, and is attended, in the
" moſt public Manner, with more than
" *European* Ceremony. This is done to
" create an Awe and Reſpect towards him
" in

Digitized by Google

" in the Eye of the Vulgar; but, leſt it
" ſhould elevate him too much in his own
" Opinion, in order to his Humiliation, he
" receives every Evening in private, from a
" kind of Beadle, a gentle Kick on his
" Poſteriors; beſides which, he wears a
" Ring in his Noſe, ſomewhat reſembling
" that we ring our Pigs with, and a Chain
" round his Neck, not unlike that worn
" by our Aldermen; both which, I ſuppoſe,
" emblematical, but heard not the Reaſons
" of either aſſigned. There are many more
" Particularities among theſe People,
" which, when I have an Opportunity, I
" may relate to you. The ſecond Day af-
" ter my Return from Court, one of his
" Officers, whom they call SCHACH PIM-
" PACH, waited upon me, and, by a *French*
" Interpreter who lives here, informed me,
" that the Mayor liked my Perſon, and
" offered me an immenſe Preſent, if I would
" ſuffer him to enjoy it, (this is, it ſeems,
" their common Form of making Love.)
" I rejected the Preſent, and never heard
" any further Solicitation; for, as it is no
" Shame for the Women here to conſent at

" the

" the first Proposal, so they never receive
" a second.

" I had resided in this Town a Week,
" when the Captain informed me, that a
" Number of Slaves, who had been taken
" Captives in War, were to be guarded to
" the Sea-side, where they were to be sold to
" the Merchants, who traded in them to
" *America*; that if I would embrace this
" Opportunity, I might assure myself of
" finding a Passage to *America*, and thence
" to *England*; acquainting me at the same
" time, that he himself intended to go
" with them. I readily agreed to accom-
" pany him. The Mayor, being adver-
" tised of our Designs, sent for us both to
" Court, and, without mentioning a Word
" of Love to me, having presented me
" with a very rich Jewel, of less Value,
" he said, than my Chastity, took his
" Leave, recommending me to the Care of
" God, and ordering us a large Supply of
" Provisions for our Journey.

" We were provided with Mules for
" ourselves, and what we carried with us,
" and,

Digitized by Google

" and, in nine Days, reached the Sea-
" ſhore, where we found an *Engliſh* Veſſel
" ready to receive both us and the Slaves.
" We went aboard it, and ſailed the next
" Day with a fair Wind for *New England*,
" where I hoped to get an immediate Paſ-
" ſage to the *Old*: But Providence was
" kinder than my Expectation; for the
" third Day after we were at Sea, we met
" an *Engliſh Man of War* homeward
" bound; the Captain of it was a very
" good-natured Man, and agreed to take
" me on Board. I accordingly took my
" Leave of my old Friend the Maſter of
" the ſhipwrecked Veſſel, who went on to
" *New England*, whence he intended to
" paſs to *Jamaica*, where his Owners liv-
" ed. I was now treated with great Civi-
" lity, had a little Cabbin aſſigned me, and
" dined every Day at the Captain's Table,
" who was indeed a very gallant Man,
" and, at firſt, made me a Tender of his
" Affections; but, when he found me re-
" ſolutely bent to preſerve myſelf pure
" and entire for the beſt of Huſbands, he
" grew cooler in his Addreſſes, and ſoon
" behaved in a manner very pleaſing to me,

" regard-

Digitized by Google

" regarding my Sex only ſo far as to pay
" me a Deference, which is very agreeable
" to us all.

" To conclude my Story; I met with
" no Adventure in this Paſſage at all worth
" relating, 'till my landing at *Graveſend*,
" whence the Captain brought me in his
" own Boat to the Tower. In a ſhort Hour
" after my Arrival we had that Meeting,
" which, however dreadful at firſt, will, I
" now hope, by the good Offices of the
" beſt of Men, whom GOD for ever bleſs,
" end in our perfect Happineſs, and be
" a ſtrong Inſtance of what I am per-
" ſuaded is the ſureſt Truth, That
" Providence will, ſooner or later, pro-
" cure the Felicity of the virtuous and in-
" nocent.

MRS. HEARTFREE thus ended her Speech, having before delivered to her Huſband the Jewels, which the Count had robbed him of, and that preſented her by the *African* Mayor, which latter was of immenſe Value. The good Magiſtrate was ſenſibly touched at her Narrative, as well on

Digitized by Google

on the Conſideration of the Sufferings ſhe had herſelf undergone, as for thoſe of her Huſband, which he had himſelf been innocenly the Inſtrument of bringing upon him. That worthy Man, however, much rejoiced in what he had already done for his Preſervation, and promiſed to labour, with his utmoſt Intereſt and Induſtry, to procure the abſolute Pardon, rather of his Sentence, than of his Guilt, which, he now plainly diſcovered was a barbarous and falſe Imputation.

CHAP. XIII.

The Hiſtory returns to the Contemplation of GREATNESS.

BUT we have already perhaps detained our Reader too long in this Relation, from the Conſideration of our Hero, who daily gave the moſt exalted Proofs of GREATNESS, in cajoling the *Prigs*, and in Exaction on the Debtors; which latter now grew ſo GREAT, *i. e.* corrupted in their Morals, that they ſpoke with the utmoſt

Digitized by Google

moſt Contempt of what the Vulgar call *Honeſty*. The greateſt Character among them was that of a *Pick-pocket*; or, in truer Language, *a File*; and the only Cenſure was Want of Dexterity. As to Virtue, Goodneſs, and ſuch like, they were the Objects of Mirth and Deriſion, and all *Newgate* was a complete Collection of *Prigs*, every Man being deſirous to pick his Neighbour's Pocket, and every one was as ſenſible that his Neighbour was as ready to pick his; ſo that (which is almoſt incredible) as great Roguery was daily committed within the Walls of *Newgate* as without.

THE Glory reſulting from theſe Actions of *Wild*, probably animated the Envy of his Enemies againſt him. The Day of his Trial now approached; for which, as *Socrates* did, he prepared himſelf; but not weakly and fooliſhly, like that Philoſopher, with Patience and Reſignation; but with a good Number of falſe Witneſſes. However, as Succeſs is not always proportioned to the Wiſdom of him who endeavours to attain it; ſo are we more ſorry than aſhamed to relate, that our Hero was, notwithſtanding

Digitized by Google

ſtanding his utmoſt Caution and Prudence, convicted, and ſentenced to a Death; which, when we conſider, not only the GREAT MEN who have ſuffered it, but the much larger Number of thoſe, whoſe higheſt Honour it hath been to merit it, we cannot call otherwiſe than *honourable*. Indeed thoſe, who have unluckily miſſed it, ſeem all their Days to have laboured in vain to attain an End, which Fortune, for Reaſons only known to herſelf, hath thought proper to deny them. Without any farther Preface then, our Hero was ſentenced *to be hanged by the Neck:* But whatever was to be now his Fate, he might conſole himſelf that he had perpetrated what

——*nec* Judicis *ira, nec ignis,*
Nec poterit ferrum, nec edax abolere vetuſtas.

For my own Part, I confeſs, I look on this Death of *Hanging* to be as proper for a *Hero* as any other; and I ſolemnly declare, that, had *Alexander the Great* been hanged, it would not in the leaſt have diminiſhed my Reſpect to his Memory. Provided

a

Digitized by Google

a Hero in his Life doth but execute a sufficient Quantity of Mischief; provided he be but well and heartily cursed by the Widow, the Orphan, the Poor, and the Oppressed; (the sole Rewards, as many Authors have bitterly lamented both in Prose and Verse, of GREATNESS, *i. e. Priggism*;) I think it avails little of what Nature his Death be, whether it be by the Ax, the Halter, or the Sword. Such Names will be always sure of living to Posterity, and of enjoying that Fame, which they so gloriously and eagerly coveted; for, according to our GREAT *Dramatic* Poet:

——— *Fame*
Not more survives from good than evil Deeds,
Th' aspiring Youth that fir'd th' Ephesian
Dome,
Outlives in Fame the pious Fool who rais'd it.

OUR Hero now suspected that the Malice of his Enemies would overpower him. He, therefore, betook himself to that true Support of GREATNESS in Affliction, a *Bottle*; by Means of which he was enabled to curse, and swear, and bully, and brave his Fate. Other Comfort indeed he had

Digitized by Google

had not much; for not a ſingle Friend ever came near him. His Wife, whoſe Trial was deferred to the next Seſſions, viſited him but once, when ſhe plagued, tormented, and upbraided him ſo cruelly, that he forbad the Keeper ever to admit her again. The *Ordinary of Newgate* had frequent Conferences with him, and greatly would it embelliſh our Hiſtory, could we record all which that good Man delivered on theſe Occaſions; but unhappily we could procure only the Subſtance of a ſingle Conference, which Mr. *Wild* committed to Paper the Moment after it had paſt. We ſhall tranſcribe it, therefore, exactly in the ſame Form and Words we received it; nor can we help regarding it as one of the moſt curious Pieces, which either ancient or modern Hiſtory hath recorded.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XIV.

A Dialogue between the Ordinary of Newgate *and Mr.* Jonathan Wild the Great: *In which the Subjects of Death, Immortality, and other grave Matters, are very learnedly handled by the former.*

Ordinary.

GOOD Morrow to you, Sir; I hope you rested well last Night.

Jonathan.

D——N'D ill, Sir. I dreamt so confoundedly of *hanging*, that it disturbed my Sleep.

Ordinary.

FIE upon it. You should be more resigned. I wish you would make a little better Use of those Instructions which I have endeavoured to inculcate into you, and particularly last *Sunday*, and from those Words:

Those

Digitized by Google

Thoſe who do Evil ſhall go into everlaſting Fire, prepared for the Devil and his Angels, I undertook to ſhew you, Firſt, What is meant by EVERLASTING FIRE; and, Secondly, Who were THE DEVIL AND HIS ANGELS. I then proceeded to draw ſome Inferences from the whole*; in which I am mightily deceived, if I did not convince you, that you yourſelf was one of thoſe ANGELS; and, conſequently, muſt expect EVERLASTING FIRE to be your Portion in the other World.

Jonathan.

FAITH, *Doctor*, I remember very little of your Inferences; for I fell aſleep ſoon after your naming your Text: But did you preach this Doctrine then, or do you repeat it now, in order to comfort me?

Ordinary.

I do it, in order to bring you to a true Senſe of your manifold Sins, and, by that Means, to induce you to Repentance. Indeed, had I

* He pronounced this Word HULL, and perhaps would have ſpelt it ſo.

Digitized by Google

the Eloquence of *Cicero*, or of *Tully*, it would not be ſufficient to deſcribe the Pains of Hell, or the Joys of Heaven. The utmoſt that we are taught is, *that Ear hath not heard, nor can Heart conceive.* Who then would, for the pitiful Conſideration of the Riches and Pleaſures of this World, forfeit ſuch ineſtimable Happineſs! Such Joys! Such Pleaſures! Such Delights! Or who would run the Venture of ſuch Miſery, which, but to think on, ſhocks the human Underſtanding! Who, in his Senſes, then would prefer the latter to the former?

Jonathan.

AY, who indeed! I aſſure you, *Doctor*, I had much rather be happy than miſerable. But[b] * * *

* * * \

Ordinary.

* are * Atheiſt. * * Deiſt * * * Ari * * * cinian * * * hanged * * burnt * roiled * oaſted. * * * * * * * * * Dev * * his An * * * * ell Fire * * ternal Da * * * tion.

Jonathan.

You * * * * * to frighten me out of my Wits: But his * * * is, I doubt not, more merciful than his * * * If I ſhould believe all you ſay, I am ſure I ſhould die in inexpreſſible Horrour.

Ordinary.

Deſpair is ſinful. You ſhould place your Hopes in Repentance and Grace; and though, it is moſt true, you are in Danger of the Judgment; yet there is ſtill Room for Mercy, and no Man, unleſs excommunicated, is abſolutely without Hopes of a Reprieve.

Jonathan.

I am not without Hopes of a Reprieve from the *Cheat* yet; I have pretty good Intereſt;

Digitized by Google

tereſt; but if I cannot obtain it, you ſhall not frighten me out of my Courage, I will not die like a Pimp. D —— n me what is Death? It is nothing but to be with *Plato's* and with *Cæſars*, — as the Poet ſays, and all the other great Heroes of Antiquity. * * *

Ordinary.

I will drink no Wine with an Atheiſt. I ſhould expect the Devil to make a third in ſuch Company; for, ſince he knows you are his, he may be impatient to have his Due.

Jonathan.

It is your Buſineſs to drink with the Wicked, in order to amend them.

Ordinary.

I deſpair of it; and ſo I conſign you over to the Devil, who is ready to receive you.

Jonathan.

You are more unmerciful to me than the Judge, *Doctor*. He recommended my Soul to Heaven; and it is your Office to ſhew me the Way thither.

Ordinary.

No: The Gates are barred againſt all Revilers of the Clergy.

Jonathan.

Digitized by Google

Jonathan.

I revile only the wicked ones, if any ſuch are, which cannot affect you, who, if Men were preferred in the Church by Merit only, would have long ſince been a Biſhop. Indeed, it might raiſe any good Man's Indignation to obſerve one of your vaſt Learning and Abilities obliged to exert them in ſo low a Sphere, when ſo many of your Inferiors wallow in Wealth and Preferment.

Ordinary.

WHY, it muſt be confeſt, there are bad Men in all Orders; but you ſhould not cenſure too generally. I muſt own, I might have expected higher Promotion; but I have learnt Patience and Reſignation; and I would adviſe you to the ſame Temper of Mind, which, if you can attain, I know you will find Mercy; nay, I do now promiſe you, you will. It is true, you are a Sinner; but your Crimes are not of the blackeſt Dye: You are no Murtherer, nor guilty of Sacrilege. And if you are guilty of Theft, you make ſome Attonement by ſuffer-

Digitized by Google

ſuffering for it, which many others do not. Happy is it indeed for thoſe few who are detected in their Sins, and brought to exemplary Puniſhment for them in this World. So far, therefore, from repining at your Fate when you come to the Tree, you ſhould exult and rejoice in it; and, to ſay the Truth, I queſtion whether, to a wiſe Man, the Cataſtrophe of many a Man who dies by a Halter, is not more to be envied than pitied. Nothing is ſo ſinful as Sin, and Murther is the greateſt of all Sins; it follows, that whoever commits Murther is happy in ſuffering for it; if therefore a Man who commits Murther is ſo happy in dying for it, how much better muſt it be for you, who have committed a leſs Crime.

Jonathan.

ALL this is very true; but let us take a Bottle of Wine to cheer our Spirits.

Ordinary.

WHY Wine? Let me tell you, Mr. *Wild*, there is nothing ſo deceitful as the Spirits given us by Wine. If you muſt drink,

Digitized by Google

drink, let us have a Bowl of *Punch*; a Liquor I the rather prefer, as it is no where ſpoken againſt in Scripture, and as it is more wholſome for the Gravel; a Diſtemper with which I am grievouſly afflicted.

Jonathan (having called for a Bowl.)

I aſk your Pardon, *Doctor*, I ſhould have remembered, that *Punch* was your favourite Liquor. I think you never taſte Wine while there is any *Punch* remaining on the Table.

Ordinary.

I confeſs, I look on *Punch* to be the more eligible Liquor, as well for the Reaſons I have before mentioned, as likewiſe for one other Cauſe, *viz.* it is the propereſt for a DRAUGHT. I own I took it a little unkind of you to mention Wine, thinking you knew my Palate.

Jonathan.

YOU are in the right; and I will take a ſwinging Cup to your being made a Biſhop.

Ordinary.

Digitized by Google

Ordinary.

AND I will wiſh you a Reprieve in as large a DRAUGHT. Come, don't deſpair: It is yet Time enough to think of dying, you have good Friends, who very probably may prevail for you. I have known many a Man reprieved, who had leſs Reaſon to expect it.

Jonathan.

BUT, if I ſhould flatter myſelf with ſuch Hopes, and be deceived, what then would become of my Soul?

Ordinary.

PUGH! Never mind your Soul, leave that to me; I will render a good Account of it, I warrant you. I have a Sermon in my Pocket, which may be of ſome Uſe to you to hear. I do not value myſelf on the Talent of Preaching, ſince no Man ought to value himſelf for any Gift in this World: But perhaps there are not many ſuch Sermons. ——But to proceed, ſince we have nothing elſe to do till the *Punch* comes.

— My

Digitized by Google

—— My Text is the latter Part of a Verſe only.

—— *To the Greeks* FOOLISHNESS.

THE Occaſion of theſe Words was principally, that Philoſophy of the *Greeks* which at that Time had over-run great Part of the Heathen World, had poiſoned, and as it were puffed up their Minds with Pride, ſo that they diſregarded all Kinds of Doctrine in Compariſon of their own; and however ſafe, and however ſound the Learning of others might be, yet, if it any wiſe contradicted their own Laws, Cuſtoms, and received Opinions, away with it, it is not for us. It was *to the* Greeks FOOLISHNESS.

IN the former Part therefore of my Diſcourſe on theſe Words, I ſhall principally confine myſelf to the laying open and demonſtrating the great Emptineſs and Vanity of this Philoſophy, with which theſe idle and abſurd Sophiſts were ſo proudly blown up and elevated:

And

Digitized by Google

And here I ſhall do two Things: Firſt, I ſhall expoſe the Matter; and ſecondly, The Manner of this abſurd Philoſophy.

And Firſt, for the Firſt of theſe, namely the Matter. Now here we may retort the unmannerly Word, which our Adverſaries have audaciouſly thrown in our Faces; for what was all this mighty Matter of Philoſophy, this Heap of Knowledge, which was to bring ſuch large Harveſts of Honour to thoſe who ſowed it, and ſo greatly and nobly enrich the Ground on which it fell; what was it, but Foolishness? An inconſiſtent Heap of Nonſenſe, of Abſurdities and Contradictions, bringing no Ornament to the Mind in its Theory, nor exhibiting any Uſefulneſs to the Body in its Practice. What were all the Sermons and the Sayings, the Fables and the Morals of all theſe wiſe Men, but, to uſe the Word mentioned in my Text once more, Foolishness? What was their great Maſter *Plato*, or their other great Light *Ariſtotle*? Mere Quibblers and Sophiſts, idly and vainly attached to certain ridiculous Notions of their own, founded neither on Truth nor

Digitized by Google

nor Reaſon. Their whole Works are a ſtrange Medley of the greateſt Falſhoods, ſcarce covered over with the Colour of Truth: Their Precepts are neither borrowed from Nature, nor guided by Reaſon: Mere *Fictions*, ſerving only to evince the dreadful Height of human Pride. It may be, perhaps, expected of me, that I ſhould give ſome Inſtances from their Works to prove this Charge; but as, to tranſcribe every Paſſage tending to prove what I have here aſſerted, would be to tranſcribe their whole Works, and as in ſuch a plentiful Crop, it is difficult to chuſe; inſtead of treſpaſſing on your Patience, I ſhall conclude this firſt Head with a ſmall Alteration of the Words of my Text. The Philoſophy of the *Greeks* was FOOLISHNESS.

PROCEED we now in the ſecond Place, to conſider the Manner in which this inane and ſimple Doctrine was propagated. And here —— But here, the Punch by entring put a Stop to his Reading at this time: Nor could we obtain of Mr. *Wild* any further Account of the Converſation which paſt at this Interview.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XV.

Wild *proceeds to the higheſt Conſummation of human* GREATNESS.

THE Day now drew nigh, when our GREAT MAN was to exemplify the laſt and nobleſt Act of GREATNESS, by which any Hero can ſignalize himſelf. This was the Day of Execution, or Conſummation, or *Apotheoſis*, (for it is called by different Names) which was to give our Hero an Opportunity of facing Death and Damnation, without any Fear in his Heart, or at leaſt without betraying any Symptoms of it in his Countenance. A Completion of GREATNESS which is heartily to be wiſhed to every GREAT MAN; nothing being more worthy of Lamentation than when Fortune, like a lazy Poet, winds up her Cataſtrophe aukwardly, and beſtowing too little Care on her fifth Act, diſmiſſes the Hero with a ſneaking and private Exit, who had in the former Part of the *Drama* performed ſuch notable Exploits, as muſt promiſe to every good Judge among the Specta-

Digitized by Google

Spectators, a noble, public and exalted End.

BUT ſhe was reſolved to commit no ſuch Error in this Inſtance. Our Hero was too much and too deſervedly her Favourite, to be neglected by her in his laſt Moments: Accordingly all Efforts for a Reprieve were vain, and the Name of *Wild* ſtood at the Head of thoſe who were ordered for Execution.

FROM the Time he gave over all Hopes of Life, his Conduct was truly GREAT and Admirable. Inſtead of ſhewing any Marks of Dejection or Contrition, he rather infuſed more Confidence and Aſſurance into his Looks. He ſpent moſt of his Hours in drinking with his Friends, and with the good Man above commemorated. In one of theſe Compotations, being asked, whether he was afraid to die, he anſwered, *D——n me, it is only a Dance without Muſic.* Another Time, when one expreſſed ſome Sorrow for his Misfortune, as he termed it, he ſaid, with great Fierceneſs, *A Man can die but once.* Again, when one of his intimate

mate Acquaintance hinted his Hopes, that he would die like a Man. He cocked his Hat in Defiance, and cried out greatly, *Zounds! who's afraid?*

HAPPY would it have been for Poſterity, could we have retrieved any entire Converſation which paſſed at this Seaſon, eſpecially between our Hero and his learned Comforter; but we have ſearched many Paſteboard Records in vain.

ON the Eve of his *Apotheoſis*, *Wild*'s Lady deſired to ſee him, to which he conſented. This Meeting was at firſt very tender on both Sides; but it could not continue ſo: For unluckily ſome Hints of former Miſcarriages intervening, as particularly when ſhe asked him, how he could have uſed her ſo barbarouſly once, as by calling her B——? Whether ſuch Language became a Man, much leſs a Gentleman? *Wild* flew into a violent Paſſion, and ſwore ſhe was the vileſt of B——s, to upbraid him at ſuch a Seaſon with an unguarded Word ſpoke long ago. She replied, with many Tears,

Digitized by Google

Tears, ſhe was well enough ſerved for her Folly in viſiting ſuch a Brute; but ſhe had one Comfort however, that it would be the laſt time he could ever treat her ſo; that indeed ſhe had ſome Obligation to him, for that his Cruelty to her would reconcile her to the Fate he was To-morrow to ſuffer, and indeed, nothing but ſuch Brutality could have made the Conſideration of his ſhameful Death (ſo this weak Woman called Hanging) which was now inevitable to be born even without Madneſs. She then proceeded to a Recapitulation of his Faults in an exacter Order and with more perfect Memory than one would have imagined her capable of; and, it is probable, would have rehearſed a complete Catalogue, had not our Hero's Patience failed him, ſo that with the utmoſt Fury and Violence, he caught her by the Hair and kicked her, as heartily as his Chains would ſuffer him, out of the Room.

AT length, the Morning came, which Fortune reſolutely ordained for the Conſummation of our Hero's GREATNESS: He had himſelf indeed modeſtly declined the

Digitized by Google

public Honours she intended him, and had taken a Quantity of *Laudanum*, in order to retire quietly off the Stage; but we have already observed in the course of our wonderful History, that to struggle against this Lady's Decrees is vain and impotent: And whether she hath determined you shall be Hanged or be a Prime Minister, it is in either Case lost Labour to resist. *Laudanum*, therefore, being unable to stop the Breath of our Hero, which the Fruit of Hemp-Seed and not the Spirit of Poppy-Seed was to overcome, he was at the usual Hour attended by the proper Gentlemen appointed for that Purpose, and acquainted that the Cart was ready. On this Occasion he exerted that GREATNESS of Courage, which hath been so much celebrated in other Heroes; and knowing it was impossible to resist, he gravely declared, *he would attend them*; he then descended to that Room where the Fetters of GREAT MEN are knocked off, in a most solemn and ceremonious Manner. Then shaking Hands with his Friends (to wit, those who were conducting him to the Tree) and drinking their Healths in a Bumper of Brandy, he ascended the Cart, where he was no

Digitized by Google

no ſooner ſeated, than he received the Acclamations of the Multitude, who were highly raviſhed with his GREATNESS.

THE Cart now moved ſlowly on, being preceded by a Troop of Horſe Guards bearing Javelins in their Hands, through Streets lined with Crowds, all admiring the great Behaviour of our Hero, who rode on ſometimes ſighing, ſometimes ſwearing, ſometimes ſinging or whiſtling, as his Humour varied.

WHEN he came to the Tree of Glory, he was welcomed with an univerſal Shout of the People, who were there aſſembled in prodigious Numbers, to behold a Sight much more rare in popular Cities than one would reaſonably imagine it ſhould be, *viz.* the proper Cataſtrophe of a GREAT MAN.

BUT tho' Envy was, through Fear, obliged to join the general Voice in Applauſe on this Occaſion, there were not wanting ſome who maligned this Completion of Glory, which was now about to be fulfilled

Digitized by Google

to our Hero, and endeavoured to prevent it by knocking him on the Head as he ſtood under the Tree, while the Ordinary was performing his laſt Office. They therefore began to batter the Cart with Stones, Brickbats, Dirt, and all Manner of miſchievous Weapons, ſome of which erroneouſly playing on the Robes of the Eccleſiaſtic, made him ſo expeditious in his Repetition, that with wonderful Alacrity he had ended almoſt in an Inſtant, and conveyed himſelf into a Place of Safety in a Hackney Coach where he waited the Concluſion with the Temper of Mind deſcribed in theſe Verſes

Suave Mari magno, turbantibus Æquora ventis,
E Terra alterius magnum ſpectare Laborem.

We muſt not however omit one Circumſtance, as it ſerves to ſhew the moſt admirable Conſervation of Character in our Hero to his laſt Moment, which was, that whilſt the Ordinary was buſy in his Ejaculations, *Wild*, in the Midſt of the Shower of Stones, *&c.* which played upon him, applied his Hands to the Parſon's Pocket, and em-

Digitized by Google

emptied it of his Bottle-Screw, which he carried out of the World in his Hand.

THE Ordinary being now deſcended from the Cart, *Wild* had juſt Opportunity to caſt his Eyes around the Crowd and give them a hearty Curſe, when immediately the Horſes moved on, and with univerſal Applauſe our Hero ſwung out of this World.

THUS fell *Jonathan Wild* the GREAT, by a Death as glorious as his Life had been, and which was ſo truly agreeable to it, that the latter muſt have been deplorably maimed and imperfect without the former; a Death which hath been alone wanting to complete the Characters of ſeveral ancient and modern Heroes, whoſe Hiſtories would then have been read with much greater Pleaſure by the wiſeſt in all Ages. Indeed we could almoſt wiſh, that whenever Fortune ſeems wantonly to deviate from her Purpoſe and leave her Work imperfect in this Particular, the Hiſtorian would indulge himſelf in the Licence of Poetry and Romance, and even do a Violence to Truth, to oblige his Reader with a Page, which muſt

Digitized by Google

be the moſt delightful in all his Hiſtory, and which could never fail of producing an inſtructive Moral.

CHAP. XVI.

The Character of our Hero, and the Concluſion of this Hiſtory.

WE will now endeavour to draw the Character of this GREAT MAN, and by bringing together thoſe ſeveral Features as it were of his Mind, which lie ſcattered up and down in this Hiſtory, to preſent our Readers with a perfect Picture of GREATNESS.

Jonathan Wild had every Qualification neceſſary to form a GREAT MAN: As his moſt powerful and predominant Paſſion was Ambition, ſo Nature had with conſummate Propriety, adapted all his Faculties to the attaining thoſe glorious Ends, to which this Paſſion directed him. He was extremely ingenious in inventing Deſigns; artful in con-

Digitized by Google

contriving the Means to accompliſh his Purpoſes, and reſolute in executing them: For, as the moſt exquiſite Cunning, and moſt undaunted Boldneſs qualified him for any Undertaking; ſo was he not reſtrained by any of thoſe Weakneſſes which diſappoint the Views of mean and vulgar Souls, and which are comprehended in one general Term of Honeſty, which is a Corruption of *Honoſty*, a Word derived from what the *Greeks* call an *Aſs*. He was entirely free from thoſe low Vices of Modeſty and Good-nature, which, as he ſaid, implied a total Negative of human GREATNESS, and were the only Qualities which abſolutely rendered a Man incapable of making a conſiderable Figure in the World. His Luſt was inferior only to his Ambition; but, as for what ſimple People call Love, he knew not what it was. His Avarice was immenſe; but it was of the rapacious not of the tenacious Kind; his Rapaciouſneſs was indeed ſo violent, that nothing ever contented him but the whole; for, however conſiderable the Share was, which his Coadjutors allowed him of a Booty, he was reſtleſs in inventing Means to make himſelf Maſter of

of the meaneſt Pittance reſerved by them. He ſaid, Laws were made for the Uſe of *Prigs* only, and to ſecure their Property; they were never therefore more perverted, than when their Edge was turned againſt theſe; but that this generally happened through their Want of ſufficient Dexterity. The Character which he moſt valued himſelf upon, and which he principally honoured in others, was that of Hypocriſy. His Opinion was, that no one could carry *Priggiſm* very far without it; for which Reaſon, he ſaid, there was little GREATNESS to be expected in a Man who acknowledged his Vices; but always much to be hoped from him, who profeſſed great Virtues; wherefore, though he would always ſhun the Perſon whom he diſcovered guilty of a good Action, yet he was never deterred by a good Character, which was more commonly the Effect of Profeſſion than of Action: For which Reaſon, he himſelf was always very liberal of honeſt Profeſſions, and had as much Virtue and Goodneſs in his Mouth as a Saint; never in the leaſt ſcrupling to ſwear by his Honour, even to thoſe who knew him the beſt;

Digitized by Google

best; nay, tho, he held Good-nature and Modesty in the highest Contempt, he constantly practised the Affectation of both, and recommended it to others, whose welfare, on his own Account, he wished well to. He laid down several Maxims, as the certain Methods of attaining GREATNESS, to which, in his own Pursuit of it, he constantly adhered. As

1. NEVER to do more Mischief to another, than was necessary to the effecting his Purpose; for that Mischief was too precious a thing to be thrown away.

2. To know no Distinction of Men from Affection; but to sacrifice all with equal Readiness to his Interest.

3. NEVER to communicate more of an Affair than was necessary, to the Person who was to execute it.

4. NOT to trust him, who had deceived him, nor who knew he had himself been deceived by him.

5. To

Digitized by Google

5. To forgive no Enemy; but to be cautious and often dilatory in Revenge.

6. To ſhun Poverty and Diſtreſs, and to ally himſelf, as cloſe as poſſible, to Power and Riches.

7. To maintain a conſtant Gravity in his Countenance and Behaviour, and to affect Wiſdom on all Occaſions.

8. To foment eternal Jealouſies in his Gang, one of another.

9. NEVER to reward any one equal to his Merit; but always to inſinuate, that the Reward was above it.

10. THAT all Men were Knaves or Fools, and much the greater Number a Compoſition of both.

11. THAT a good Name, like Money, muſt be parted with, or at leaſt greatly riſqued, in order to bring the Owner any Advantage.

12. THAT

Digitized by Google

12. THAT Virtues, like precious Stones, were eaſily counterfeited; that Counterfeits in both Caſes adorned the Wearer equally, and that very few had Knowledge or Diſcernment ſufficient to diſtinguiſh the counterfeit Jewel from the real.

13. THAT many Men were undone by not going deep enough in Roguery, as in Gaming any Man may be a Loſer who doth not play the whole Game.

14. THAT Men proclaim their own Virtues, as Shopkeepers expoſe their Goods, in order to profit by them.

15. THAT the Heart was the proper Seat of Hatred, and the Countenance of Affection and Friendſhip.

HE had many more of the ſame Kind, all equally good with theſe, and which were after his Deceaſe found in his Study, as the twelve excellent and celebrated Rules were in that of King *Charles* the firſt; for he never promulgated them in his Life time, not

Digitized by Google

not having them constantly in his Mouth, as some grave Persons have the Rules of Virtue and Morality, without paying the least Regard to them in their Actions; whereas our Hero, by a constant and steady Adherence to his Rules in conforming every thing he did to them, acquired at last a settled Habit of walking by them, till at last he was in no Danger of inadvertently going out of the Way; and by these Means he arrived at that Degree of GREATNESS, which few have equalled; none, we may say, have exceeded: For, tho' it must be allowed that there have been some few Heroes, who have done greater Mischiefs to Mankind, such as those who have betrayed the Liberties of their Country to others, or have undermined and over-powered it themselves, or Conquerors who have impoverished, pillaged, sacked, burnt, and destroyed the Countries and Cities of their fellow Creatures, from no other Provocation than that of Glory; *i. e.* as the Tragic Poet calls it,

——— *A Privilege to kill,*
A strong Temptation to do bravely ill.

yet

Digitized by Google

yet, if we conſider it in the Light wherein Actions are placed in this Line,

Lætius eſt, quoties magno tibi conſtat honeſtum.

when we ſee him, without the leaſt Aſſiſtance or Pretence, ſetting himſelf at the Head of a Gang, which he had not any Shadow of Right to govern; if we view him maintaining abſolute Power, and exerciſing Tyranny over a lawleſs Crew, contrary to all Law, but that of his own Will. If we conſider him ſetting up an open Trade publicly, in Defiance, not only of the Laws of his Country, but of the Common Senſe of his Countrymen; if we ſee him firſt contriving the Robbery of others, and again the defrauding the very Robbers of that Booty, which they had ventured their Necks to acquire, and which without any Hazard they might have retained: Here ſure he muſt appear admirable, and we may challenge not only the Truth of Hiſtory, but almoſt the Latitude of Fiction to equal it.

NOR had he any of thoſe Flaws in his Character, which, though they have been com-

Digitized by Google

commended by weak Writers, have, (as I hinted in the Beginning of this Hiſtory) by the judicious Reader, been cenſured and deſpiſed. Such is the Clemency of *Alexander* and *Cæſar*, which Nature hath as groſsly erred in giving them, as a Painter would, who ſhould dreſs a Peaſant in Robes of State, or give the Noſe, or any other Feature of a *Venus*, to a *Satyr*. What had the Deſtroyers of Mankind, that glorious Pair, one of which came into the World to uſurp the Dominion, and aboliſh the Conſtitution of his own Country; the other to conquer, enſlave, and rule over the whole World, at leaſt as much as was well known to him, and the Shortneſs of his Life would give him Leave to viſit; what had, I ſay, ſuch as theſe to do with Clemency? Who cannot ſee the Abſurdity and Contradiction of mixing ſuch an Ingredient with thoſe noble and great Qualities I have before mentioned. Now in *Wild*, every thing was truly GREAT, almoſt without Alloy, as his Imperfections (for ſurely ſome ſmall ones he had) were only ſuch as ſerved to denominate him a human Creature,

of

Digitized by Google

of which kind none ever arrived at conſummate Excellence: But ſurely his whole Behaviour to his Friend *Heartfree* is a convincing Proof, that the true Iron or Steel GREATNESS of his Heart was not debaſed by any ſofter Mettle. Indeed while GREATNESS conſiſts in Power, Pride, Inſolence, and doing Miſchief to Mankind; —— to ſpeak out, —— while a GREAT Man and a GREAT Rogue are ſynonymous Terms, ſo long ſhall *Wild* ſtand unrivalled on the Pinacle of GREATNESS. Nor muſt we omit here, as the finiſhing of his Character, what indeed ought to be remembered on his Tomb or his Statue, the Conformity above mentioned of his Death to his Life; and that *Jonathan Wild the Great* was, what ſo few GREAT Men are, though all in Propriety ought to be —— hanged by the Neck 'till he was dead.

HAVING thus brought our Hero to his Concluſion, it may be ſatisfactory to ſome Readers (for many, I doubt not, carry their Concern no farther than his Fate) to know what became of *Heartfree*. We ſhall acquaint them, therefore, that his Sufferings

Digitized by Google

were now at an End; that the good Magiſtrate eaſily prevailed for his Pardon, nor was contented 'till he had made him all the Reparation he could for his Suffering, tho' the Share he had in bringing the Calamity upon him, was not only innocent, but, from its Motive, laudable. He procured the Reſtoration of the Jewels from the Man of War, at her Return to *England*, and, above all, omitted no Labour to reſtore *Heartfree* to his Reputation, and to perſuade his Neighbours, Acquaintance, and Cuſtomers of his Innocence. When the Commiſſion of Bankruptcy was ſatisfied, *Heartfree* had a conſiderable Sum remaining; for the Diamond preſented to his Wife was of prodigious Value, and infinitely recompenſed the Loſs of thoſe Jewels for which the Count had paid, when the GREAT *Wild* procured him to be robbed of the Money. He now ſet up again in his Trade; Compaſſion for his unmerited Misfortunes brought him many Cuſtomers among thoſe who had any Regard to Humanity; and he hath, by Induſtry joined with Parſimony, amaſſed an immenſe Fortune. His Wife and he are now grown old in the pureſt Love

Digitized by Google

Love and Friendſhip; but never had another Child. *Friendly* married his eldeſt Daughter at the Age of nineteen, and became his Partner in Trade. As to the youngeſt, ſhe never would liſten to the Addreſſes of any Lover, not even of a young Nobleman, who offered to take her with two thouſand Pounds, which her Father would have willingly produced, and indeed did his utmoſt to perſuade her to the Match: But ſhe refuſed abſolutely, nor would give any other Reaſon, than that ſhe had dedicated her Days to his Service, and was reſolved, no other Duty ſhould interfere with that ſhe owed the beſt of Fathers, nor prevent her from being the Nurſe of his old Age.

THUS *Heartfree*, his Wife, his two Daughters, his Son-in-Law, and his Grandchildren, of which he hath ſeveral, live all together in one Houſe; and that with ſuch Amity and Affection towards each other, that they are in the Neighbourhood called *the Family of Love.*

Digitized by Google

As to all the other Perſons mentioned in this Hiſtory, in the Light of GREATNESS, they had all the Fate adapted to it, being every one hanged by the Neck, ſave two, *viz.* Miſs *Theodoſia Snap*, who was tranſported to *America*, where ſhe was pretty well married, reformed, and made a good Wife; and the Count, who recovered of the Wound he had received from the Hermit, and made his Eſcape into *France*, where he committed a Robbery, was taken, and broke on the Wheel.

INDEED whoever conſiders the common Fate of GREAT MEN muſt allow, they well deſerve, and hardly earn that Applauſe which is given them by the World; for, when we reflect on the Labours and Pains, the Cares, Diſquietudes, and Dangers which attend their Road to GREATNESS, we may ſay with the Divine, *that a Man may go to Heaven with half the Pains which it coſts him to purchaſe Hell*; nor is the World ſo unanimous as they ought to be in conferring this dear-bought Reward. For, while the Majority of Mankind, while Courts

Digitized by Google